

My Vampire 1051

My Vampire System Chapter 1051

– A different skill?

After defeating the Demi-god tier beast, the sound of battle inside the Shelter was still ongoing. Those from the Graylash family stationed on the wall turned around and started to direct their lightning strikes towards the beasts inside the Shelter. While two of them jumped down to aid their Head General.

“Is everything okay sir?” They said as they helped lift him off the ground by his arms. Even with the beast dead, he was still feeling the fur’s effect on him. Some time would be needed before his MC cells would make complete recovery as well, but gritting his teeth, and through sheer will, once he was helped to his feet not wasting time, Robin ran through the gates with the others.

Sil had decided to do the same, heading back in. Although his concern wasn’t for the people inside the Shelter, he wondered what was so urgent that made Quinn leave so suddenly like that.

That left all the men who had fallen asleep or perished along with Ko outside the gates.

‘How could they just leave my people like this? What if more beasts start to come from the north forest? All the people will die.’ Ko thought, but his eyes weren’t looking at his men. Instead, they were locked onto the Demi-god tier beast that had perished.

Walking over to the beast, Ko took out his sword and started carving away.

‘Who could be so foolish to leave such a thing behind.’ Ko thought.

—

“This is strange,” Linda said, now in her smaller form. Her larger self consumed too much power. If she needed to recharge it, there was only one option, which she wasn’t exactly pleased about doing.

“Are you talking about the beasts?” Wevil replied, as he too had gone out of his transformed stage and continued to slash at the creatures coming towards him. They were mainly bug like creatures from the looks of it, but were roughly the size of a basketball.

“Yeah, usually different types of beasts don’t coordinate an attack like this. It’s as if something is making them stay here.”

As they continued to fight, eventually the beasts started to change their course of action. It was like a switch inside them. Now nearly all the beasts were attempting to escape from the place. While their backs were turned, the angry Travellers made sure to make them pay and attempted to kill as many of them as possible.

Eventually, when all of the beasts including the ones above had left the area, the sound of fighting and crying started to calm down and the fighting had stopped.

“The beasts have retreated!” A large man shouted, raising his battle axe.

Soon after, everyone in the faction cheered and shouted as a sign of relief. The Cursed members had all gathered to see if each of them were okay, and other than being exhausted and a few scratches here and there they seemed to be fine.

“When they said that the beasts attacked this shelter frequently, I never expected something like that.” Layla said, putting her weapon away.

“I don’t think that was a normal attack.” Linda replied, looking at the condition of the Shelter buildings. They were crumbled and destroyed. It was clear that the last attack wasn’t on the same level. This much destruction would take a while to repair without many earth users.

Entering the place, Robin could see that he didn’t need to do much. He had used the last of his strength to zap a few creatures but soon found them retreating. At the same time, Ko had entered and a few of the Travellers that were standing by the gate, he ordered them to bring the others inside.

He looked at all the destruction around and the blood that had been split, and then his eyes went towards the Cursed faction in the centre.

‘Did they fight? Or did they run away like their leader?’ Ko thought, not seeing Quinn anywhere. ‘They hardly have any scratches on them.’

Ko didn’t realise that he had hardly been hurt either, since his only part in the fight was being a distraction, but he had a lot of black blood on his armour making it look like he had fought many beasts.

Walking over, Ko was ready to give the group an earful. He was going to complain about them not helping while also asking where their so-called leader was, but eventually Travelers and civilians started to surround them.

“Thank you, thank you so much for helping us. You lifted that rubble off of us.”

“Thank you for helping at the gate as well. If it wasn’t for you guys more of the beasts would have got in.”

“You were amazing, I never knew the Cursed faction had such strong members. Having you guys it felt like we had a hundred extra people helping us.”

Ko could hear it all, for some reason. Not just the civilians but even members of his own faction were praising them for what they had done.

‘So they come in, and protect us from one attack and they get treated like gods?’ Ko thought. ‘What about me, me who has been protecting this place all on my own since the beginning. When the Graylash and the Cursed weren’t here.’ His fists were shaking. ‘Where the hell is my praise you ungrateful brats. I was the one who made the Orbus faction and even stationed our base here, protecting all of the Travellers and people!’

‘At least, I got some reward out of this damned attack.’ Ko said, touching the side of his pouch.

—

In the forest, Quinn had just defeated the Demi-god tier beast, and his health was still being affected by the purple fur, that was until he had received the quest rewards from finishing off the beast in the requested time limit.

[Instant level up received]

[You are now level 63]

Since Quinn was at such a high level now, killing beast hardly put a dent in levelling up his exp, so he had to rely on the system granting him special quests like this one, or a force that was so strong that he could level up from.

With the stat point, he had placed it into his stamina stat, finally getting it up to seventy with the rest of his stats.

He was happy that he had received an instant level up, because even though he had defeated the Demi-god tier beast quickly, he wasn't sure if he could have done it within the five minute time frame without the new armour set.

'Did the system know what equipment I have? Arghh I'm treating this thing too much like a human. Still, the system does seem to be quite clever, at times.' Quinn thought.

However, the reason why Quinn's health stopped going down after the fight, was because of the next reward, for the first time ever, he had received a passive skill.

[Passive skill unlocked – Immunity to poison]

[This skill is unable to be levelled up. The user will be immune to all types and kinds of different poison]

Now he understood why after completing the quest even though the purple fur was still floating about in the area, he was now no longer being affected.

'A passive skill. I've never heard of a vampire even having such things.' Vincent said, sounding genuinely shocked rather than his usual sarcastic self. 'I wonder how far the system can go?'

Quinn was wondering the same thing, he even wondered what it meant to be immune to all poisons, would this also include the fairy blood that was poisonous to vampires, or was that counted as a different substance?

Nonetheless, it certainly was a handy thing to have. There were poison ability users out there, and many strong foes unstoppable in fights had fallen to poison.

'The real question is what to do with this.' Quinn said as he held the Demi-god tier crystal in his hand. Right now, he had half of the answer to solving part of Sil's problem. However, there were two Demi-god tier beasts that had attacked, and he was wondering how willing the others would really be letting him keep such a thing, or even having both.

'This area is pretty far out from the Shelter, and it looks like the fur is slowly starting to fade away. I just need to move the body deeper for the beasts to come and get rid of it for me. What they don't know won't hurt them, and maybe this will give us more of a chance to get the other Demi-god tier crystal.

'Which means the demon crystal can be used to be turned into a weapon. I can feel it, the fighting has stopped inside the Shelter, so I still have time. Looks like things are going our way after all.' Quinn thought.

At the same time, the Graylash members had gone to check up on the other demi-god tier beast. They could see that several cuts had already been made on the beast, and when they searched, they couldn't find the crystal at all.

"Where is the Crystal? Did another beast take it?" A Graylash member said.

"No, can't you see? It looks like the beast has already been carved. Which means it's already been taken by somebody." Another replied.

– A different skill?

After defeating the Demi-god tier beast, the sound of battle inside the Shelter was still ongoing. Those from the Graylash family stationed on the wall turned around and started to direct their lightning strikes towards the beasts inside the Shelter. While two of them jumped down to aid their Head General.

“Is everything okay sir?” They said as they helped lift him off the ground by his arms. Even with the beast dead, he was still feeling the fur’s effect on him. Some time would be needed before his MC cells would make complete recovery as well, but gritting his teeth, and through sheer will, once he was helped to his feet not wasting time, Robin ran through the gates with the others.

Sil had decided to do the same, heading back in. Although his concern wasn’t for the people inside the Shelter, he wondered what was so urgent that made Quinn leave so suddenly like that.

That left all the men who had fallen asleep or perished along with Ko outside the gates.

‘How could they just leave my people like this? What if more beasts start to come from the north forest? All the people will die.’ Ko thought, but his eyes weren’t looking at his men. Instead, they were locked onto the Demi-god tier beast that had perished.

Walking over to the beast, Ko took out his sword and started carving away.

‘Who could be so foolish to leave such a thing behind.’ Ko thought.

—

“This is strange,” Linda said, now in her smaller form. Her larger self consumed too much power. If she needed to recharge it, there was only one option, which she wasn’t exactly pleased about doing.

“Are you talking about the beasts?” Wevil replied, as he too had gone out of his transformed stage and continued to slash at the creatures coming towards him. They were mainly bug like creatures from the looks of it, but were roughly the size of a basketball.

“Yeah, usually different types of beasts don’t coordinate an attack like this. It’s as if something is making them stay here.”

As they continued to fight, eventually the beasts started to change their course of action. It was like a switch inside them. Now nearly all the beasts were attempting to escape from the place. While their backs were turned, the angry Travellers made sure to make them pay and attempted to kill as many of them as possible.

Eventually, when all of the beasts including the ones above had left the area, the sound of fighting and crying started to calm down and the fighting had stopped.

“The beasts have retreated!” A large man shouted, raising his battle axe.

Soon after, everyone in the faction cheered and shouted as a sign of relief. The Cursed members had all gathered to see if each of them were okay, and other than being exhausted and a few scratches here and there they seemed to be fine.

“When they said that the beasts attacked this shelter frequently, I never expected something like that.” Layla said, putting her weapon away.

“I don’t think that was a normal attack.” Linda replied, looking at the condition of the Shelter buildings. They were crumbled and destroyed. It was clear that the last attack wasn’t on the same level. This much destruction would take a while to repair without many earth users.

Entering the place, Robin could see that he didn’t need to do much. He had used the last of his strength to zap a few creatures but soon found them retreating. At the same time, Ko had entered and a few of the Travellers that were standing by the gate, he ordered them to bring the others inside.

He looked at all the destruction around and the blood that had been split, and then his eyes went towards the Cursed faction in the centre.

‘Did they fight? Or did they run away like their leader?’ Ko thought, not seeing Quinn anywhere. ‘They hardly have any scratches on them.’

Ko didn't realise that he had hardly been hurt either, since his only part in the fight was being a distraction, but he had a lot of black blood on his armour making it look like he had fought many beasts.

Walking over, Ko was ready to give the group an earful. He was going to complain about them not helping while also asking where their so-called leader was, but eventually Travelers and civilians started to surround them.

"Thank you, thank you so much for helping us. You lifted that rubble off of us."

"Thank you for helping at the gate as well. If it wasn't for you guys more of the beasts would have got in."

"You were amazing, I never knew the Cursed faction had such strong members. Having you guys it felt like we had a hundred extra people helping us."

Ko could hear it all, for some reason. Not just the civilians but even members of his own faction were praising them for what they had done.

'So they come in, and protect us from one attack and they get treated like gods?' Ko thought. 'What about me, me who has been protecting this place all on my own since the beginning. When the Graylash and the Cursed weren't here.' His fists were shaking. 'Where the hell is my praise you ungrateful brats. I was the one who made the Orbus faction and even stationed our base here, protecting all of the Travellers and people!'

'At least, I got some reward out of this damned attack.' Ko said, touching the side of his pouch.

In the forest, Quinn had just defeated the Demi-god tier beast, and his health was still being affected by the purple fur, that was until he had received the quest rewards from finishing off the beast in the requested time limit.

[Instant level up received]

[You are now level 63]

Since Quinn was at such a high level now, killing beast hardly put a dent in levelling up his exp, so he had to rely on the system granting him special quests like this one, or a force that was so strong that he could level up from.

With the stat point, he had placed it into his stamina stat, finally getting it up to seventy with the rest of his stats.

He was happy that he had received an instant level up, because even though he had defeated the Demi-god tier beast quickly, he wasn't sure if he could have done it within the five minute time frame without the new armour set.

'Did the system know what equipment I have? Arghh I'm treating this thing too much like a human. Still, the system does seem to be quite clever, at times.' Quinn thought.

However, the reason why Quinn's health stopped going down after the fight, was because of the next reward, for the first time ever, he had received a passive skill.

[Passive skill unlocked – Immunity to poison]

[This skill is unable to be levelled up. The user will be immune to all types and kinds of different poison]

Now he understood why after completing the quest even though the purple fur was still floating about in the area, he was now no longer being affected.

'A passive skill. I've never heard of a vampire even having such things.' Vincent said, sounding genuinely shocked rather than his usual sarcastic self. 'I wonder how far the system can go?'

Quinn was wondering the same thing, he even wondered what it meant to be immune to all poisons, would this also include the fairy blood that was poisonous to vampires, or was that counted as a different substance?

Nonetheless, it certainly was a handy thing to have. There were poison ability users out there, and many strong foes unstoppable in fights had fallen to poison.

'The real question is what to do with this.' Quinn said as he held the Demi-god tier crystal in his hand. Right now, he had half of the answer to solving part of Sil's problem. However, there were two Demi-god tier beasts that had attacked, and he was wondering how willing the others would really be letting him keep such a thing, or even having both.

'This area is pretty far out from the Shelter, and it looks like the fur is slowly starting to fade away. I just need to move the body deeper for the beasts to come and get rid of it for me. What they don't know won't hurt them, and maybe this will give us more of a chance to get the other Demi-god tier crystal.

'Which means the demon crystal can be used to be turned into a weapon. I can feel it, the fighting has stopped inside the Shelter, so I still have time. Looks like things are going our way after all.' Quinn thought.

At the same time, the Graylash members had gone to check up on the other demi-god tier beast. They could see that several cuts had already been made on the beast, and when they searched, they couldn't find the crystal at all.

"Where is the Crystal? Did another beast take it?" A Graylash member said.

"No, can't you see? It looks like the beast has already been carved. Which means it's already been taken by somebody." Another replied.

My Vampire System Chapter 1052: Missing people

Upon returning to the Shelter, Quinn could smell the blood in the air. It had upset him a little but he knew it was inevitable for no one to get hurt. He had learnt that from the past. What he was thankful for was the smell wasn't too thick, meaning that the damage had been kept to the minimum.

Entering the Shelter, he could see there were guards from the Orbus faction placed on the outside who let him past with ease. Every abled person was already being put to work. A part of the Shelter and the open area near the pink tree was being used as a healing centre. Those that had been injured were gathered and were getting treatment along with food supplies. Temporary beds had been laid out for them all as well.

However, one thing was clear, that they were understaffed. There were plenty of people to help them, but healing injuries wise, the faction didn't have many healers in their group. They were highly sought after anyway and it looks like no one had predicted this amount of damage. The Graylash family didn't bring support other than fighting power.

'Remember Quinn, don't think of the ones you couldn't have saved, but the ones that you did save, thanks to you killing that other Demi-god tier beast.' Vincent tried to encourage him.

He knew this, but he was a bit disappointed in himself because there was another person he needed to thank, and that was Eno. Eno was the one that made him aware that perhaps there was something else out there. If the purple furred Moth had reached the gates like the white one, the situation would have been far worse.

"The Cursed faction leader has returned!" One of the leaders of the Orbus faction that had greeted Quinn shouted.

Hearing this, the other Cursed leaders turned and rushed to where he was standing. Nearly everyone had gathered under the large open area by the pink tree to help with the injured. Quinn couldn't do much but he was planning to do something.

"Quinn, maybe it's best if you try to stay calm for this one." Fex said, reaching him first rushing over, and soon Peter was by his side, "Maybe keep Peter in check as well."

"Quinn, permission to pound that damn Ko into the ground!" Peter shouted.

Quinn was truly baffled and had no clue what was going on. Soon the Graylash family were also upon them while the Orbus leaders seemed to be talking amongst themselves away from the rest of them.

Robin, with two other Graylash members, arrived around the same time as the rest, and was hoping he could give a clearer picture of what was going on.

"I'm sorry Quinn." Was the first words that came out of Robin's mouth as he shook his head. "First, I assume you went off due to your own troubles?"

"Yes," Quinn replied. "I sensed that there were many beasts coming from the east gate, and went ahead to stop them before they reached the area. You may check the forest if you wish."

"No need. I believe you," Robin replied, letting out a big sigh.

Quinn had decided not to tell the others about the Demi-god tier crystal. That way there would be no arguments over such a thing. Of course, Quinn would have probably argued that he was the one who had defeated it but just to avoid headaches, he thought there was no reason to. Perhaps others might still think badly of the Cursed if he did such a thing. A world leader who pushes his weight around.

There was also the fact that Quinn knew there was another Demi-god tier crystal to be obtained. If they already had one in their possession, their case would be weaker when trying to claim why they deserved the second one.

"Thanks to the Cursed faction, we were able to fend off the attacks with minimal casualties and a few serious injuries here and there." said Robin. "The most impressive of them all, was Sil. It was because of him that we were even able to defeat the Demi-god tier beast in the first place."

"The discussion had started off with what to do with the Crystals. However, those in the Graylash and even members of the Orbus faction had already decided that because of all of you and what you had done for the Shelter, the Cursed faction should keep the Demi-god tier crystal. The problem is..."

"The problem is that bastard Ko stole the Demi-god tier crystal!" Peter shouted. He wasn't shy about it either, making sure everyone heard him.

Hearing this again, Robin let out a big sigh, as he had done everything he could to stop the Cursed and the Orbus faction having a big fight just seconds ago.

"I'm afraid it is true that the Demi-god tier crystal seems to have disappeared, but we don't know who took it," Robin said.

'Don't know who took it? So the only other guy who still had energy to fight and was the last one seen next to the beast isn't the main suspect? Quinn, you got to believe me!" Peter shouted.

At that moment, Quinn could see the faces of the others around and could even hear their whispers. Even though the Cursed faction had helped them, they still thought well of their leader, Ko. These accusations were making them think that the Cursed were just pinning the blame on Ko.

"I think it's true, Quinn." Fex whispered. "When he was being accused, I heard his heartbeat rapidly changing. You know how we can usually tell when humans are lying. I didn't use my influence skill but I'm confident that if he didn't take the crystal, he has something to do with it being missing."

Hearing this Quinn was wondering what to do. Of course, he could use his influence skill and hope it would work against Ko, but the others would see it as him bullying the weaker faction, or maybe even claiming they planted it.

For now, it was not the right time to get into a big fight. While thinking about this, the leaders of the Orbus faction including Ko had come over.

"I'm sorry." Ko said, bowing down. "I really don't have a clue what happened to the crystal. We have asked everyone but no one knows anything about it. We have been dealing with a bigger concern."

Tensing his fist, Peter wanted to do something, but Linda once again, moved him off away and off to help the others. Quinn couldn't help but smile, Peter had a gift, an intuition that couldn't be matched.

"It's okay, tell me about this other matter." Quinn said, showing that he didn't really care about the crystal.

In truth, Ko wanted to know where the hell did Quinn go during the battle and was hoping to turn the Graylash against him somehow, but Robin seemed to be more on the Cursed side than he had initially thought.

“It’s about the people in this shelter. Once again after the attack, ten people have seemingly gone missing. We have counted those that had died, but again ten more people seemed to have gone missing.” Ko explained.

Quinn didn’t really think much of the people gone missing, but he was more thinking of the reason why. Was it really the beasts doing? He had never heard of beasts using humans before.

“I’ll try to put my best people on the job.” Quinn said. “Fex is a great tracker, someone with a nose as good as a dog.”

Fex at first was happy about the tracker compliment, but pulled a face when he was called a dog, but he knew what Quinn was saying.

“Maybe we should organise ourselves in case there is another attack. You said they have been becoming more frequent, so we need to decide what to do and use this time to recover.” Quinn ordered.

A meeting would be called once they organised and gathered the rest of the people. For now, Quinn wanted to make sure that everyone forgets about the Demi-god tier beast crystal. If Ko really was the one that had stolen the crystal, there were other ways of getting it without having to cause a fight in front of everyone.

“If he stole the crystal, then we will just have to steal it back. Thank you for making it easier for us.” Quinn thought.

A short while after, another large ship was seen docking in the ship area, and exiting from the ship was Hayley, but she wasn’t alone and had a group of ten others were with her. The reason why she was later than expected was due to her waiting and gathering a group of certain people. The ten people with her, were all healers like herself.

Each one got straight to work and the patched up first aid jobs were getting healed. Queues were formed for those with the worst injuries, and everyone was getting healed one by one.

“Thank you.” Ko said, standing by Hayley’s side talking to the people as they got treated. “I’m glad the Earthborn group have some sense and have sent healers along, unlike the Cursed faction. Their leader wasn’t even here during the fight.”

Hayley finished healing the person in front of her, and looked at Quinn. He was talking to the people with a smile, but it wasn’t a happy smile. As he saw someone with injuries, it almost looked painful.

“The Earthborn group isn’t the one you should be thanking.” She replied. “Sam, the vice leader of the Cursed faction, sent me here along with all the other healers. The Earthborn group had nothing to do with it. So if you want to thank anyone, you should thank them.”

Hearing everyone talk so highly of the Cursed faction was just annoying Ko even more. The fact that the Cursed group were also the ones to accuse him of stealing the crystal. Did no one have any respect for him?

“Sir, urgent news!” One of the Orbus faction members said running. “Some of the missing people, from months ago. They have finally returned, but something is strange about them.”

“They returned.” Ko replied, visibly surprised and rather than pleased, he looked almost frightened as his eyes had widened. “Inform Head General Robin immediately about this and see what we can do.”

“Wait.” Hayley said standing up. “Take me with you.”

My Vampire System Chapter 1053

– The red mark spreads

In total three people who had gone missing months ago, had returned to the Shelter. Apparently, they had been found as they wandered through the forest and stumbled upon the gate. Those at the shelter recognized them as one of their own straight away.

When the people had gone missing, Ko had ordered the guards to remember their faces, so if they were spotted at any second, they would be recognised. Out of the three people, there was one young female,

an older male, and a Traveler. They had been brought into the faction and had been placed in Ko's office for his return.

Entering the room with Hayley following him, Ko saw the three of them and looked almost disappointed.

"We have tried speaking to them sir, but none of them remember anything about what happened. They don't know where they went or anything about the others that went missing as well." One of the men said.

"If they can't remember anything, then these people are useless!" Ko shouted. "How are we meant to find the other missing people? Those idiot muscle heads, they don't even care about this Shelter or anyone inside, instead they're just obsessed with finding the Demon tier beast."

Hayley, watching this bi-polar act coming from Ko, thought it was quite strange. Did he care for the people or did he not? When he first came in, rather than pleased, he seemed upset. Shouldn't he be happy that at least these people came back, or was there something else on his mind?

"Before, you said there was something strange about them." Hayley interrupted. "Is it just the missing memories, or is there still something else?"

The men looked towards Ko, who gave the nod to tell her all the details.

"Although the memories are a concerning thing. Each of their responses varies from different levels. The young girl can communicate with us fine. The older gentleman seems to understand what we are saying but when ever he tries to speak he struggles, while the last one..."

Hayley could already see what they were about to say. His eyes looked dead lost, while his pupils were enlarged. He was staring at the wall in front of them while dribbles of saliva were falling from his mouth.

"And there is something else as well." The man said, as he lifted up each of their shirts. Going around to the back of them, Hayley could see what the man was referring to. It was a strange red marking on their back starting from the very bottom.

It branched out like a tree route spreading branches across the back.

'Is something taking over their body?' She thought. The young girl who was still able to speak, the marking was the smallest having only traveled part way up her back, while the others had progressed more, with the Travellers nearly reaching the top of his head.

Seeing this, the girl started to burst into tears.

"Am I going to end up like him?" She started to cry.

"You have help now. We are going to try our best, okay." Hayley replied, not wanting to make any promises. This was something she had never seen before in all of her time working as a doctor and when she had learnt the healing abilities.

It didn't look like an ability or an injury. She pressed her hand against the young girl's back, and started to touch the area. When she touched one of the red-like branches, it moved slightly.

"Ahh!" The girl screamed and was already covered in sweat from the first touch. Even now without touching the marking, it appeared as if the girl was in pain. The older man was in a worse state, constantly wincing as he stood, however the Traveller looked as if he felt nothing.

Placing her hands above, Hayley started to activate her ability. Trying to heal the wound. A soothing feeling came over the girl and she slowly lowered her hands attempting to heal it again.

"Tell me what you feel?" Hayley asked.

"The pain is going away." She replied.

Although the pain was going away, the marking still appeared to be there. Stopping her ability, the mark still remained and the pain had returned. This didn't look like it was something she could remove with her ability.

“I think it will be best to keep an eye on them. See how much time we have and how quickly the marking starts to spread. In the meantime, I will ask one of my people to come and give them healing from time to time. It won’t do much, but at least it will stop them from feeling too much pain.” Hayley said.

Soon after, Robin had entered the room, and took a look at the three people who had returned.

“Ko, I think me and you should have a talk about what the next move is to be.” Robin said, and the two of them had left the room to have their own private conversation.

Now in a room a little further away from where the patients were, the two of them could talk.

“Did you manage to find out anything from the three of them?” Robin asked.

“No, it seems like all of their memories of when they were taken away were gone. They can’t even remember their family members that are in the shelter, and only one of them knows how to speak.” Ko replied.

Robin gave out a big sigh again.

“I’m afraid we might have to stop focusing on those missing from the Shelter. At the moment we have other troubles that are a bigger priority. I believe you have people outside of the faction searching for the lost ones now, correct? It would be best if you ask them to return and prepare to defend the place.

“With all of the Orbus faction and having just successfully defended an attack they shouldn’t come back any time soon. My plan is to suggest to Quinn that the Graylash family and the Cursed faction hunt the Demon tier beast as quickly as possible.”

Biting his lip, Ko couldn’t believe what Robin was suggesting.

“Weren’t you the one that put my faction in charge of this place!” Ko replied. “When the Graylash family are done hunting this Demon tier beast, are you going to help us search for the missing people, are you going to protect this place?”

“Are you really being so foolish right now!?” Robin replied. “We are in the middle of a war. That Demon crystal would help us turn the tide even if it’s just a little bit. If the Dalki aren’t dealt with, then you won’t even have a faction to protect.” Robin shouted, slamming the door as he left the room.

‘That marking, I know I’ve seen it somewhere before, but where?’ Ko thought.

The rest of the Shelter looked to be in better spirits, and the rebuilding of the Shelter was now taking place. Although it was being rebuilt in a different way based on Robin’s orders. It was now being changed into more of a defensive base. Building certain walls and towers for points of attack. While a large building for non-fighters would be placed so they could stay there for the time being.

Just as everyone was getting ready to move from the giant pink tree, there was commotion as people started to talk to one another.

“They returned, the missing people! Some of them have returned!” A gentleman shouted, pointing to the direction of one of the gates.

“Is it true? But no one has returned after months, and now they are returning!” The people spoke.

Some of them were happy that their family members were safe, but they could see that not all of them were quite there. In total twelve of the missing people had returned. The faction members guarded them and escorted them to the Shelter.

Ko knew that this would cause a panic and was why he had kept it a secret about the first three people returning. Now that some had returned, the others who had lost their family members would be asking about where they were as well, and right now they didn’t have answers.

Also the strange marking was worrying him.

“Strange, isn’t it?” Eno said, as he and Quinn were standing there looking at the people trying to take a look at who had returned while they were walking towards the shelter.

“Do you mean their eyes?” Quinn said, noting something was off about them from a distance.

“Not just that? Some of these people had gone missing for months.” Eno replied. “They had to have come from the forest, and while outside how did they survive. Sure there are some Travellers among them, but not all of them are travellers. What about the deadly beasts we just fought, how are these people still alive?”

When the people were brought in, Hayley had taken a look at each of them once again and it was the same thing. Every single one of them had the strange marking on their back. All at different stages, and their state was the same as the other three.

Returning to the girl, she could see that the girl was in more pain than before.

“It hurts..” The girl said quietly, squinting looking up at Hayley.

Looking at her back once again, she could see that the marking had grown.

At a loss of what to do, she didn’t know why, but she had decided to call in a certain person.

“Me? But you know I’m no doctor, right?” Quinn replied, as he walked through the faction halls.

“I know, but I know you have secrets. Maybe you’ve seen this marking before.” Hayley said, knowing it would be a long shot.

Still, Quinn was curious about the people as well and he felt like Hayley was always nice to him during his time in school so he could at least take a look at it.

“So, have you seen it before?” She asked.

“No, I haven’t.” Quinn said, but decided to use his inspect skill to see if there was any other information.

[A powerful mark that continues to grow]

[A mark from a Demon tier beast]

[????]

[????]

– The red mark spreads

In total three people who had gone missing months ago, had returned to the Shelter. Apparently, they had been found as they wandered through the forest and stumbled upon the gate. Those at the shelter recognized them as one of their own straight away.

When the people had gone missing, Ko had ordered the guards to remember their faces, so if they were spotted at any second, they would be recognised. Out of the three people, there was one young female, an older male, and a Traveler. They had been brought into the faction and had been placed in Ko's office for his return.

Entering the room with Hayley following him, Ko saw the three of them and looked almost disappointed.

“We have tried speaking to them sir, but none of them remember anything about what happened. They don't know where they went or anything about the others that went missing as well.” One of the men said.

“If they can't remember anything, then these people are useless!” Ko shouted. “How are we meant to find the other missing people? Those idiot muscle heads, they don't even care about this Shelter or anyone inside, instead they're just obsessed with finding the Demon tier beast.”

Hayley, watching this bi-polar act coming from Ko, thought it was quite strange. Did he care for the people or did he not? When he first came in, rather than pleased, he seemed upset. Shouldn't he be happy that at least these people came back, or was there something else on his mind?

“Before, you said there was something strange about them.” Hayley interrupted. “Is it just the missing memories, or is there still something else?”

The men looked towards Ko, who gave the nod to tell her all the details.

“Although the memories are a concerning thing. Each of their responses varies from different levels. The young girl can communicate with us fine. The older gentleman seems to understand what we are saying but when ever he tries to speak he struggles, while the last one...”

Hayley could already see what they were about to say. His eyes looked dead lost, while his pupils were enlarged. He was staring at the wall in front of them while dribbles of saliva were falling from his mouth.

“And there is something else as well.” The man said, as he lifted up each of their shirts. Going around to the back of them, Hayley could see what the man was referring to. It was a strange red marking on their back starting from the very bottom.

It branched out like a tree route spreading branches across the back.

‘Is something taking over their body?’ She thought. The young girl who was still able to speak, the marking was the smallest having only traveled part way up her back, while the others had progressed more, with the Travellers nearly reaching the top of his head.

Seeing this, the girl started to burst into tears.

“Am I going to end up like him?” She started to cry.

“You have help now. We are going to try our best, okay.” Hayley replied, not wanting to make any promises. This was something she had never seen before in all of her time working as a doctor and when she had learnt the healing abilities.

It didn’t look like an ability or an injury. She pressed her hand against the young girl’s back, and started to touch the area. When she touched one of the red-like branches, it moved slightly.

“Ahh!’ The girl screamed and was already covered in sweat from the first touch. Even now without touching the marking, it appeared as if the girl was in pain. The older man was in a worse state, constantly wincing as he stood, however the Traveller looked as if he felt nothing.

Placing her hands above, Hayley started to activate her ability. Trying to heal the wound. A soothing feeling came over the girl and she slowly lowered her hands attempting to heal it again.

“Tell me what you feel?” Hayley asked.

“The pain is going away.” She replied.

Although the pain was going away, the marking still appeared to be there. Stopping her ability, the mark still remained and the pain had returned. This didn’t look like it was something she could remove with her ability.

“I think it will be best to keep an eye on them. See how much time we have and how quickly the marking starts to spread. In the meantime, I will ask one of my people to come and give them healing from time to time. It won’t do much, but at least it will stop them from feeling too much pain.” Hayley said.

Soon after, Robin had entered the room, and took a look at the three people who had returned.

“Ko, I think me and you should have a talk about what the next move is to be.” Robin said, and the two of them had left the room to have their own private conversation.

Now in a room a little further away from where the patients were, the two of them could talk.

“Did you manage to find out anything from the three of them?” Robin asked.

“No, it seems like all of their memories of when they were taken away were gone. They can’t even remember their family members that are in the shelter, and only one of them knows how to speak.” Ko replied.

Robin gave out a big sigh again.

“I’m afraid we might have to stop focusing on those missing from the Shelter. At the moment we have other troubles that are a bigger priority. I believe you have people outside of the faction searching for the lost ones now, correct? It would be best if you ask them to return and prepare to defend the place.

“With all of the Orbus faction and having just successfully defended an attack they shouldn’t come back any time soon. My plan is to suggest to Quinn that the Graylash family and the Cursed faction hunt the Demon tier beast as quickly as possible.”

Biting his lip, Ko couldn’t believe what Robin was suggesting.

“Weren’t you the one that put my faction in charge of this place!” Ko replied. “When the Graylash family are done hunting this Demon tier beast, are you going to help us search for the missing people, are you going to protect this place?”

“Are you really being so foolish right now!?” Robin replied. “We are in the middle of a war. That Demon crystal would help us turn the tide even if it’s just a little bit. If the Dalki aren’t dealt with, then you won’t even have a faction to protect.” Robin shouted, slamming the door as he left the room.

‘That marking, I know I’ve seen it somewhere before, but where?’ Ko thought.

The rest of the Shelter looked to be in better spirits, and the rebuilding of the Shelter was now taking place. Although it was being rebuilt in a different way based on Robin’s orders. It was now being changed into more of a defensive base. Building certain walls and towers for points of attack. While a large building for non-fighters would be placed so they could stay there for the time being.

Just as everyone was getting ready to move from the giant pink tree, there was commotion as people started to talk to one another.

“They returned, the missing people! Some of them have returned!” A gentleman shouted, pointing to the direction of one of the gates.

“Is it true? But no one has returned after months, and now they are returning!” The people spoke.

Some of them were happy that their family members were safe, but they could see that not all of them were quite there. In total twelve of the missing people had returned. The faction members guarded them and escorted them to the Shelter.

Ko knew that this would cause a panic and was why he had kept it a secret about the first three people returning. Now that some had returned, the others who had lost their family members would be asking about where they were as well, and right now they didn't have answers.

Also the strange marking was worrying him.

“Strange, isn't it?” Eno said, as he and Quinn were standing there looking at the people trying to take a look at who had returned while they were walking towards the shelter.

“Do you mean their eyes?” Quinn said, noting something was off about them from a distance.

“Not just that? Some of these people had gone missing for months.” Eno replied. “They had to have come from the forest, and while outside how did they survive. Sure there are some Travellers among them, but not all of them are travellers. What about the deadly beasts we just fought, how are these people still alive?”

When the people were brought in, Hayley had taken a look at each of them once again and it was the same thing. Every single one of them had the strange marking on their back. All at different stages, and their state was the same as the other three.

Returning to the girl, she could see that the girl was in more pain than before.

“It hurts..” The girl said quietly, squinting looking up at Hayley.

Looking at her back once again, she could see that the marking had grown.

At a loss of what to do, she didn't know why, but she had decided to call in a certain person.

"Me? But you know I'm no doctor, right?" Quinn replied, as he walked through the faction halls.

"I know, but I know you have secrets. Maybe you've seen this marking before." Hayley said, knowing it would be a long shot.

Still, Quinn was curious about the people as well and he felt like Hayley was always nice to him during his time in school so he could at least take a look at it.

"So, have you seen it before?" She asked.

"No, I haven't." Quinn said, but decided to use his inspect skill to see if there was any other information.

[A powerful mark that continues to grow]

[A mark from a Demon tier beast]

My Vampire System Chapter 1054 – The mark activates

After using the inspect skill, a lot of the information seemed to be still hidden. Still, Quinn had learnt a lot by looking at the marking.

"Do all the people that returned have the same marking?" Quinn asked.

"Yes," Hayley replied. She could tell that maybe he didn't know what it was initially, but something had struck him now. His whole demeanour had changed, and he had to have an idea of what it was.

Now knowing that the marking belonged to a Demon tier beast, Quinn was a lot more interested in these missing people and where they had exactly gone. The question was, why had they returned, and what exactly did the marking do?

'If I find out where the missing people are going, then it will probably lead us to the Demon tier beast as well. This might be a bit too dangerous to just leave up to Fex to do.' Quinn thought.

"If I had to guess, it looks like you know a little bit about this marking now?" Hayley asked.

Quinn stayed silent for a while, this alone had already answered her question, but he still didn't know whether to say anything or not. This information he had was powerful for more reasons than one. If they learnt the marking was from a demon tier beast, perhaps they would execute all of those with the marking or do something else.

It was important that this information wasn't shared with others.

"I don't actually know what this marking is, but there is someone I brought with me who might. I was just wondering if they would help me or not." Quinn lied.

"Someone who can help?" Hayley, though surprised. Other than healers, was there really someone who could get rid of this thing. Whoever it was, she wanted them to act quickly. It was breaking her heart seeing this young girl in constant pain, and it was getting harder for her to speak by the second. The older gentlemen as well, his marking had spread to the point where his pupils were becoming larger, and he was about to turn into the same state as the Traveller next to him.

Walking out of the room, Quinn went to fetch the said person.

'What do you think Vincent, do you have any idea?' Quinn asked, wanting to bounce off someone else for ideas.

'My research was more focused on vampires, so I never learnt much about the beasts, especially the Demon tier ones. Although I have to admit, everything so far has been strange from what I do know. People going missing and now returning. The beasts attacking this Shelter and the forces are getting

stronger by the second. If I was to guess, it would all have to be related.’ Vincent replied, and Quinn couldn’t agree more.

When returning to Hayley, he had brought along with him a man who had a long ponytail. She looked at the gentleman for a few seconds but didn’t have a clue who he was.

The gentleman looked at all three with the markings and placed his hands on them before turning to Quinn.

“My question to you would be, do you wish to save one, or do you want to save them all?” Eno asked.

“Save them all, of course!” Hayley shouted, even though the question wasn’t directed at her. If this man had a healing ability or knew how to heal one of them, why couldn’t he heal all of them? She thought it was a stupid question to ask.

“If you want to save them all as well, then there is only one way. The marking is linked to the thing that caused all of this.” And that was all Eno had said.

Quinn thought he understood since he was starting to understand how Eno worked a bit more now. Using his abilities, he most likely could get rid of the marking, but he would only be able to get rid of one or two due to the cost of his powers.

It was probably something that Quinn and the others were unable to pay for him to use his ability, which was why he had asked the question. As for the second part, in order to not reveal that it was a Demon tier beast’s doing, Eno was saying that the Demon tier beast needed to be killed to get rid of all the markings.

Walking out of the room, the two of them knew what needed to be done. Quinn was getting ready to head over to Fex to see if he had found anything yet.

“Quinn, wait!” Hayley called out. “So, can you help them?”

“If you keep them alive long enough, then yes, I can help them,” Quinn replied as he closed the door.

--

As time went on, Quinn had talked to Fex about what he had found, but he had come up with nothing. More people seemingly were appearing in the Shelter with the marking, and now there were a total of fifty that had returned.

While others were on edge, wondering just why the Orbus and Graylash faction weren't allowing them to see their loved ones.

The main problem was, no one new in the Shelter was missing. According to Ko, it happened each time a beast attack occurred. So, Fex and Quinn would have to try and keep an eye on everyone during the next attack, which would be a challenging task for anyone.

"Quinn, I have been looking for you," Robin said as he approached the two of them. "I have a suggestion I would like to make for the Demon tier beast. I know that the Shelter is busy with the missing people, but I believe the Demon tier is the main priority."

Quinn would have probably agreed with him. In the end, he could have left, or asked Sam to send more of the Cursed faction members to protect the Shelter if need be while they went to search for the Demon tier beast. Still, now knowing that the marking on the people and the Demon tier were linked, he wanted to find out what was happening to them first.

'But how do I tell Robin without actually telling him.' Quinn thought.

--

Back in the private room, Hayley was still observing the three people carefully. She watched the markings as they grew, and now the older gentlemen and the Traveller were in the same state.

Their minds seemingly gone, not responding to any questions or words. The only one that was still partly there was the young girl.

“You can still understand me right, you’re fighting against this thing?” Hayley asked, looking her in the eye.

The girl was still covered in sweat, and she couldn’t even open her mouth. She was in so much pain. Now the marking had reached her shoulder blades and was still crawling.

“You’re a brave girl. I can tell you’re fighting against it.” Hayley said. Based on the others by now, she knew the young girl should have changed state, but she hadn’t.

She couldn’t imagine the pain she was going through fighting against it when she could have just given in. Giving in was always the easy option. The only thing she could do now, was have constant communication with her, to try to keep her there.

Pulling out her watch, a digital keyboard was being projected in the air.

“I know it’s hard for you to talk, so all you need to do is nod. Tell me, what’s your name?” Hayley asked. She moved her finger through each of the letters, and when the young girl nodded, she would say the letter out loud and go through them again.

Eventually, she found out her name.

“So your name is Wendy, correct? It’s a good name.” She said with a smile

Wendy had her eyes squinted so she could hardly see, but she wanted to have a good look at the person who was with her. The talking and communication briefly made her forget about the pain. When she squinted them open, baring through the pain. That’s when she spotted something. Wendy then pushed Hayley to the side, causing her to fall on the floor.

“What the hell happened?” Hayley thought as she looked at what was going on. Right now, Wendy was holding onto the Traveler’s arms up in the air, and it looked like the two of them were struggling in a battle of strength.

'Wait, did she just stop the Traveller from attacking me?' Hayley thought, and soon she could see that the other older man with the marking was on the move as well. He leapt in the air towards Wendy as if they were a wild animal, but Hayley quickly got in between the two of them.

"I'm not just some pushover doctor!" Hayley said as she avoided the two hands, and grabbed them, twisting them behind the man's head before kicking him in the back and on the ground.

She turned around and could see Wendy was still struggling. Quickly, Hayley acted again by kicking the Traveler in the stomach, but it seemingly did nothing. So she kicked him at the back of the knee, causing him to jolt, and Wendy then could hit him again, pounding his head till he was knocked out.

The two of them were huffing and panting.

"Wendy, you saved me...thank you," Hayley said, but could see that Wendy was still struggling to fight off whatever was trying to take her over. That's when Hayley had a thought, Whatever had happened to these two? Was it currently happening to all the others that had returned as well?

At that moment, the two that had been knocked onto the ground started to rise again.

My Vampire System Chapter 1055 – The infected

Inside the Shelter itself, Fex, Linda and Wevil had decided to head inside. At the moment, Fex was continuing his investigation into what had happened to those that had gone missing. Linda and Wevil had agreed to come along to see if they could help. While, Peter and Layla had remained outside, still helping out all around the Shelter.

The Shelter was pretty large, but they could always communicate with each other through the masks if anything happened. Besides, according to the information they had learnt from Ko, an attack from the beasts wouldn't happen for a while now.

There were only a few people out of those that returned that could still speak. Still, so far, not a single one could remember anything. Until he had managed to come across one person whose mark had hardly developed at all. A young male with a scruffy beard and messy hair.

"I do remember a few things." He said. "I remember we were being led somewhere. I think we were in a group being taken away."

"Do you remember what they looked like?" Fex asked, now using his influence skill. Human minds sometimes recorded things even unconsciously, so Fex thought it was worth a shot.

"No." The man replied and soon went out of the trance. "I do remember hearing a voice, something telling us to come here." The man said.

Fex decided to take note of this. It was interesting to know that he had heard a voice.

'Maybe the beasts are hearing the same thing. I already checked the bodies of the dead beast but can't see anything on them. Maybe if we were to capture one of them alive? Considering they're beasts, the markings could also be in some other place.'

In the middle of his thoughts, a loud scream was heard through the whole room.

Turning around, it took a few seconds until he could see and smell a splatter of blood coming from one of the faction members. He was on the floor, and one of those with a mark had leapt onto the Traveller and dug their teeth into their arm.

What was impressive was the power of the person's jaws. The faction member was wearing beast armour, and still, someone was able to chew through to get to the skin.

"What is going on over there?" Wevil asked as he saw more Travelers coming to aid the person being attacked. They attempted to pull the person off but were flung away, getting hit by a single arm.

"Hey, that's some super strength crap right there," Fex said nervously. "They don't happen to be like us, do they?" Fex asked.

"I don't think so. Otherwise, you would have smelt it." Linda said.

The three of them rushed over and could see the Travellers continuing to struggle to deal with the attacker. They could see that they were being cautious, as they didn't want to harm the person.

Suddenly, the crazed human had been wrapped around in red string, and with a yank, they were pulled up, and their arms were wrapped up like a cocoon. The person continued to struggle and bend their body. Wiggling it towards the others.

"That bastard!" The Traveler said, as his arm was covered in blood when he stood up. "They bit me."

Seeing the string react and bend that way, Fex had an idea of the person's strength. He was right. It was beyond what a regular human could do with no beast gear on. Maybe if they were someone who practised Qi or were like the Blades, it would make sense, but the person didn't look like the fighting type in the first place.

"I think we might need you to tie up a few more people," Wevil said.

When Fex looked up, he could see that those that had the markings, nearly three-quarters of the ones being treated in the room, were standing up. Their eyes were starting to glow in a slightly white-yellow colour.

"What the hell is happening? What's wrong with them all!" The Travelers said as they pulled out their weapons.

At that moment, Fex heard a slight snapping sound that only his ears could pick up, and that's when he noticed that that the person he thought had been dealt with had used their extraordinary strength to break free from his blood strings.

Soon, all those standing with the marking with glowing eyes looked towards the Travellers. The others with markings were even frightened at what the others had become, but it seemed like they weren't interested in them at all.

The sound of fighting down a hallway not too far from them was heard and bursting through the doors, Ko had come rushing in with a few others.

“Something is happening to those that are marked!” Ko shouted. He had been busy escorting more that had returned to the Shelter, and some of them had started to attack his own in the middle of thier return.

Seeing that it was a similar situation here, he had to make a quick decision.

“Remember, they are still people. Make sure that you don’t kill them, but don’t die either.”

“What an easy thing for him to say?” Wevil said as he avoided a powerful punch that hit the ground and destroyed part of the hard flooring beneath him. He then grabbed his daggers and cut the back of their feet to slow down their movement.

Seeing the floor, he could tell a hit from something like that would even hurt him.

Somewhere inside the Shelter, Hayley and Wendy had escaped from the room. It looked like no matter how many times they knocked the other two down, they would get back up. The only other option was to kill them, but the words of Quinn rang through her head.

‘Keep them alive, and I can help.’

Running through the hallway, she decided to head for the training room where the others were gathered, hopefully looking for someone, but when she took a turn around the corner, that’s when she could see the chaos had already started.

Even in the hallway itself, the Orbus faction members were fighting against the marked, and it was the same in the training hall. She stood there stunned, when the sound of the wall next to her started to break as two men came flying through the wall.

Once again, she found herself on the ground, with a marked and a faction member on top of her. Soon though, they were lifted up and flung back into the training hall. The person who had thrown them was Wendy.

It was clear that the faction members could not deal with this mess, especially since Ko had given the order that they weren't allowed to kill them. They were practically fighting against superhumans.

Although the Travellers and faction members were stronger, they were running out of stamina quickly.

The most helpful one of them all was actually Fex. Not all of the marked could break out of his string, so he decided to tie up the ones that he could, leaving them there on the ground.

Seeing this, Hayley thought maybe going to the others would be better in the centre. Taking a few steps into the training hall, another marked stood in her way but was quickly punched and knocked to the side again. Wendy was continuing to protect her, and it looked like she, too had received a power boost.

"Doc, what's going on!" Ko shouted as he went to reach her side, and quickly saw Wendy there as well. "Is she-"

"She's fine," Hayley replied. "I'm not sure. The ones who are acting out have marks that have travelled all the way up their neck. It must be some type of infection or parasite that has taken them over. I've never seen anything like this. Unless we can remove it, then they might continue to act like this."

Ko could see his people were exhausted, huffing and panting. Some of them even had wounds. For some reason, the marked were more like beasts as they bit and scratched them. He clenched his hand as he was finally ready to give the order, the order to kill.

"Arghhh!" Wendy started to scream, she tilted her head backwards, and the marking could now be seen visible on the back of her neck as well.

"I told you she was one of them!" Ko argued.

"No, she fought it so well. She couldn't have turned as well!" Hayley shouted.

When Wendy placed her head back down, her eyes started to glow as well. She had fought the mark for so long, even until the last second, to protect her new friend, but it had finally taken over her.

Something inside Hayley thought that maybe Wendy wouldn't attack her, she stepped close, reaching out her hand, and Wendy leapt up in the air, baring her teeth towards Hayley.

"No!" She shouted.

From behind, black shadows appeared, and the next second, her whole body was consumed by the shadows, and she was gone.

"Shadows?" Hayley said.

Entering the room, Quinn had arrived with his hand held out.

My Vampire System Chapter 1057

– Working with a Demon

As expected, more people started to return to the shelter that were missing, and despite Ko's orders to keep what happened into the faction base a secret. Word had gotten out to those in the Shelter as well. Rumors of a strange infection that took over peoples minds, making them attack anyone they could see.

Although the people were frightened by this, what it did do was stop them from asking questions about what happened to those returned. When they saw a group come back, now they had an idea why they were taken to the faction base.

However, the number of people that had returned was now over three hundred, and every single one of them had the mark on their body.

“Ko, what are we going to do?” One of the Orbus faction members asked while in the main office. “We are holding onto a ticking time bomb. More and more will eventually come. I know that we still outnumber them even if they all were to come, but the fact that they can infect others as well.”

“Don’t you think I know that?” Ko said, looking at the list of names of the people that returned, he looked through each of their names diligently, but it didn’t seem like he had found what he was looking for.

“Thank the stars we still have the Cursed faction,” the man blurted out, but quickly regretted saying those words, as he saw Ko’s eyes twitching.

Still, Ko couldn’t get too angry at the man, even he had to admit so far they had been a great help in more ways than one. When one of the Marked had gone mad, Quinn would place them in his shadow lock.

At the same time, Fex would tie up some of them with the red string. It seemed like not all the Marked had the same strength compared to each other. Some could break from the string while others couldn’t.

Testing this, Quinn let out some of them from his shadow lock space, and allowed for Fex to tie the ones that were weaker up, giving him more room for his MC points, and to lock those that were potentially more dangerous.

Although, due to the sheer number of people being turned Quinn still was very low on MC points. Eventually, what they had predicted had come true as well, as one of the Faction members who had gotten bit, had been infected and turned into a mad Marked.

The idea was to capture him, so Hayley could study him, but it was impossible as the faction member was the strongest Marked they had come across by far. He had been wrapped in string that broke immediately, but Fex quickly overpowered him, hitting him a few times, before flipping him onto the ground.

Nowm he was one of those who were in Quinn’s shadow space. Then finally another problem occurred. Quinn no longer had any more MC points to use the shadow lock skill, at least he wouldn’t put anymore in as he wanted to keep some MC cells so he could still use the ability. Thankfully most of the ones that

had progressed the furthest had already been put in his shadow lock so they had some time, but he had informed the others of this as well.

“Did you find out anything at all?” Quinn asked.

“Yes, but it’s not good news. There seems to be no relation on when someone disappeared and how far their marking has progressed since it depends on the individual. However, the main thing I have found, is for some reason those that have the marking passed on, the mark is spreading far quicker.

“In fact, it doesn’t make sense, but I can only assume that since they have come here, the markings on their bodies have been progressing at a rapid pace.” Hayley explained.

It was a tough situation they were all in, and there was one option they did have but no one had suggested it so far. To kill all those that were infected. This would solve a number of problems, they didn’t have to worry about an attack from the Marked, they also didn’t have to worry about others being marked and it would give them more time to find the demon tier beast.

As for Quinn, due to everyone he was holding in his shadow lock, it meant he could no longer use his shadow abilities. Even if he was to face the demon tier beast, could he do it without his shadow abilities? The whole thing seemed a little impossible.

‘We don’t have time, I have to find the demon tier beast today.’ Quinn thought.

Looking around, all the faction members and even those from the Cursed were quite concerned. Quinn had already given them the orders that if it got too much, they were all to leave this planet.

They would have to give up on the people and give up on the idea of the Demon tier beast. He would protect them all from the Marked, as they got on the ship and flew out of there. Then using his powers he would travel to one of the shadow users on the Cursed ship.

The only person that seemed to be calm about the whole situation was Eno.

'That guy, does he know where the Demon tier beast is? Even if he did, I don't think he would tell me? What am I missing?' Quinn thought.

Finding no answers, Quinn had no choice and he felt like he needed to go on a search. Robin had already decided that they would protect the place, and Ko wasn't going to leave the shelter, which meant the Cursed were the only ones with free movement, but bringing along the others he couldn't see how it would help too much.

The night sky was upon them, and as Quinn informed the others of what he was going to do, he decided to take investigating the missing people into his own hands. Fex was left behind with all the Marked, since his ability came in handy the most for restraining the others.

They had found a bit of a pattern with those who were stronger and weaker. It seemed to correlate with how strong the person was before the marking. Which was why Travelers and Faction members were the most dangerous.

With this, they could buy more time.

In the shelter, Quinn could see a lot had changed. They had built several walls between the gates of the Shelter, going towards the faction building where the giant pink tree was. In total there were now five walls surrounding them, and on these walls were the Graylash faction members.

At the same time, behind the faction building, a larger place was built that would keep the rest of the people who weren't fighters and were unmarked inside.

Standing on top of the faction building, Quinn was looking out far and wide. People were still trickling into the shelter. He thought maybe he could try to follow them back. If he could locate where they were coming from, with his eyesight and hearing maybe he could track even more people further.

As he was looking out and waiting for someone to return to the faction, he heard some people exit from the building.

"Do you think this is a good idea, boss?" One of the men said.

“Do we have a choice? If I don’t do this, then this Shelter is doomed. I have protected it for this long and will continue to protect it.” A voice said.

Hearing the voices, Quinn recognized it was two males, and he knew the other voice quite well. Hopping over to the back of the building, he could see that it was Ko, with one of the other Orbus leaders, and also two others were with them,

“They don’t look like faction members? They don’t even have any beast gear on. What is he planning to do?”

The other two that were with them, had brown robes over their heads, and were being held by the arm by Ko and the other Orbus leader. It looked almost like the two of them were captives. While walking, they looked around carefully, and Quinn continued to follow them from above.

It being their shelter, they knew all the secret paths, entrances and exits, until eventually they had exited from the shelter, and started to head into the woods.

‘Now what the hell is the Orbus faction doing?’ Quinn thought, as he continued to follow them, deep into the woods.

Get access to the MVS webtoon on P.a.t.r.e.o.n it’s only \$3 dollar a month And read My werewolf system Exclusively.

If you want to support you can on my P.A.T.R.E.O.N: .

∴ .

– Working with a Demon

As expected, more people started to return to the shelter that were missing, and despite Ko’s orders to keep what happened into the faction base a secret. Word had gotten out to those in the Shelter as well. Rumors of a strange infection that took over peoples minds, making them attack anyone they could see.

Although the people were frightened by this, what it did do was stop them from asking questions about what happened to those returned. When they saw a group come back, now they had an idea why they were taken to the faction base.

However, the number of people that had returned was now over three hundred, and every single one of them had the mark on their body.

“Ko, what are we going to do?” One of the Orbus faction members asked while in the main office. “We are holding onto a ticking time bomb. More and more will eventually come. I know that we still outnumber them even if they all were to come, but the fact that they can infect others as well.”

“Don’t you think I know that?” Ko said, looking at the list of names of the people that returned, he looked through each of their names diligently, but it didn’t seem like he had found what he was looking for.

“Thank the stars we still have the Cursed faction,” the man blurted out, but quickly regretted saying those words, as he saw Ko’s eyes twitching.

Still, Ko couldn’t get too angry at the man, even he had to admit so far they had been a great help in more ways than one. When one of the Marked had gone mad, Quinn would place them in his shadow lock.

At the same time, Fex would tie up some of them with the red string. It seemed like not all the Marked had the same strength compared to each other. Some could break from the string while others couldn’t.

Testing this, Quinn let out some of them from his shadow lock space, and allowed for Fex to tie the ones that were weaker up, giving him more room for his MC points, and to lock those that were potentially more dangerous.

Although, due to the sheer number of people being turned Quinn still was very low on MC points. Eventually, what they had predicted had come true as well, as one of the Faction members who had gotten bit, had been infected and turned into a mad Marked.

The idea was to capture him, so Hayley could study him, but it was impossible as the faction member was the strongest Marked they had come across by far. He had been wrapped in string that broke immediately, but Fex quickly overpowered him, hitting him a few times, before flipping him onto the ground.

Now he was one of those who were in Quinn's shadow space. Then finally another problem occurred. Quinn no longer had any more MC points to use the shadow lock skill, at least he wouldn't put anymore in as he wanted to keep some MC cells so he could still use the ability. Thankfully most of the ones that had progressed the furthest had already been put in his shadow lock so they had some time, but he had informed the others of this as well.

"Did you find out anything at all?" Quinn asked.

"Yes, but it's not good news. There seems to be no relation on when someone disappeared and how far their marking has progressed since it depends on the individual. However, the main thing I have found, is for some reason those that have the marking passed on, the mark is spreading far quicker.

"In fact, it doesn't make sense, but I can only assume that since they have come here, the markings on their bodies have been progressing at a rapid pace." Hayley explained.

It was a tough situation they were all in, and there was one option they did have but no one had suggested it so far. To kill all those that were infected. This would solve a number of problems, they didn't have to worry about an attack from the Marked, they also didn't have to worry about others being marked and it would give them more time to find the demon tier beast.

As for Quinn, due to everyone he was holding in his shadow lock, it meant he could no longer use his shadow abilities. Even if he was to face the demon tier beast, could he do it without his shadow abilities? The whole thing seemed a little impossible.

'We don't have time, I have to find the demon tier beast today.' Quinn thought.

Looking around, all the faction members and even those from the Cursed were quite concerned. Quinn had already given them the orders that if it got too much, they were all to leave this planet.

They would have to give up on the people and give up on the idea of the Demon tier beast. He would protect them all from the Marked, as they got on the ship and flew out of there. Then using his powers he would travel to one of the shadow users on the Cursed ship.

The only person that seemed to be calm about the whole situation was Eno.

'That guy, does he know where the Demon tier beast is? Even if he did, I don't think he would tell me? What am I missing?' Quinn thought.

Finding no answers, Quinn had no choice and he felt like he needed to go on a search. Robin had already decided that they would protect the place, and Ko wasn't going to leave the shelter, which meant the Cursed were the only ones with free movement, but bringing along the others he couldn't see how it would help too much.

The night sky was upon them, and as Quinn informed the others of what he was going to do, he decided to take investigating the missing people into his own hands. Fex was left behind with all the Marked, since his ability came in handy the most for restraining the others.

They had found a bit of a pattern with those who were stronger and weaker. It seemed to correlate with how strong the person was before the marking. Which was why Travelers and Faction members were the most dangerous.

With this, they could buy more time.

In the shelter, Quinn could see a lot had changed. They had built several walls between the gates of the Shelter, going towards the faction building where the giant pink tree was. In total there were now five walls surrounding them, and on these walls were the Graylash faction members.

At the same time, behind the faction building, a larger place was built that would keep the rest of the people who weren't fighters and were unmarked inside.

Standing on top of the faction building, Quinn was looking out far and wide. People were still trickling into the shelter. He thought maybe he could try to follow them back. If he could locate where they were coming from, with his eyesight and hearing maybe he could track even more people further.

As he was looking out and waiting for someone to return to the faction, he heard some people exit from the building.

“Do you think this is a good idea, boss?” One of the men said.

“Do we have a choice? If I don’t do this, then this Shelter is doomed. I have protected it for this long and will continue to protect it.” A voice said.

Hearing the voices, Quinn recognized it was two males, and he knew the other voice quite well. Hopping over to the back of the building, he could see that it was Ko, with one of the other Orbus leaders, and also two others were with them,

“They don’t look like faction members? They don’t even have any beast gear on. What is he planning to do?”

The other two that were with them, had brown robes over their heads, and were being held by the arm by Ko and the other Orbus leader. It looked almost like the two of them were captives. While walking, they looked around carefully, and Quinn continued to follow them from above.

It being their shelter, they knew all the secret paths, entrances and exits, until eventually they had exited from the shelter, and started to head into the woods.

‘Now what the hell is the Orbus faction doing?’ Quinn thought, as he continued to follow them, deep into the woods.

My Vampire System Chapter 1058

– The Demon’s trick

‘So there really is something going on.’ Quinn thought as he continued to follow Ko and the others deeper into the forest. Before leaving, Quinn had released a few more from his shadow lock that could

be tied up and left them to Fex. This gave him at least a hundred MC cells to play with and use his Shadow.

He needed something just in case of emergencies. It reminded him of the time when his MC cells were incredibly low, and the Shadow needed to be conserved more. At the moment, he was travelling up the tree's placing the Shadow around his footsteps, making them silent. While also using the Shadow cloak to make himself appear invisible.

'For people to constantly go missing in the first place, I thought those in the shelter would be involved. Who else could pull off such a thing, other than the faction leader.' Quinn looked at them in disgust.

'If I keep following them, then maybe they will lead me to the demon tier beast.'

'But are you planning to fight the Demon tier beast alone?' Vincent replied. 'Even with so few MC points. I think this might be impossible even for you.'

'I have an idea, but I should at least be able to escape if it's not the case. I remember learning about Demon tier beasts. How the higher tier beast seemed to have something similar to the abilities. Why would something as powerful as a Demon tier beast need to use humans to attack us? Either one, it's an intelligent beast, such as a humanoid one slowly weakening us bit by bit or two. It's the only way it can attack us.' Quinn explained.

Eventually, Ko and his group had stopped in a strange place. The tall grass they would usually walk on was flattened, and the peculiar trees looked to have been bent out of place. It was strange to see such an open area in the middle of the forest.

"Is this it? Where is everyone? I can't see them!" Ko shouted, looking around.

"This is all we can remember. I'm sorry." The men in the hooded robes answered.

Ko pulled the person's hood down out of anger and went right up to their face.

"You need to think harder! You have to. Where are the rest of the missing people!" Ko shouted.

Of course, Quinn could hear this all and was now slightly confused, but in a brief second, he saw it. The marking that wasn't visible on them before, suddenly shot up their neck. It branched out upwards into the back of their hairline.

At that moment, the man's eyes started to glow, and it looked like the one next to him was turning as well.

"You're dead!" The Marked man said as they started to laugh hysterically.

'They can speak!' It was the first time Quinn had seen one of those that was Marked showing any sign of communication. He still hadn't decided whether to jump in or not, but it was clear his initial thoughts were wrong.

Coming out from different parts of the woods into the open space were several beasts. The same type that had attacked the shelter. They had green skins and were long and tall like a giant stick insect. While having several sharp razor limbs, three on each side.

Most of them were at the advanced tier level. Still, there were also a couple of King tier's who had a black exoskeleton instead of green. Quinn knew all of this information due to his inspect skill.

"Enjoy!" The Marked Man said as he was ready to escape with his partner and allow for Ko and his teammate to be killed by the beasts. They pulled out their weapons, and Ko went ahead to try to stop Marked.

'He has to know something. That's the first Marked that has been able to speak!' Ko thought, but as he rushed forward, not caring about his teammate. One of the black-skinned beasts went along, blocking his path. He hit the beast with his weapon, and a clang was heard as if he was striking against metal.

The other six limbs came towards him, and Ko quickly jumped back.

'No, they're going to get away!' He thought but soon saw shadows appear in front of the two of them, and they were quickly consumed.

Then the beast standing in front of him was sliced apart, and all that was seen was an afterimage of a red aura. The top half of the beast fell to the ground, and Quinn could be seen standing behind them.

“Damn it, now I only have sixty Mc cells to use, but it looks like we might find some answers,” Quinn said, as he quickly went forward, defeating the beasts with one hit each. A strike with his hands, and legs covered in the strange aura, would blow or cut the beasts’ body apart.

The other two didn’t even have to do anything. They just watched Quinn display skills they didn’t even know he had.

Punching them with a strange red aura, not getting hit once, and moving incredibly fast.

‘I’ve never seen anyone deal with beasts so easily. I thought the rumours about his strength were...exaggerated. Is there any human in this world stronger than him?’ Ko thought.

All of the beasts were dealt with and Quinn, covered in black blood, walked towards them.

“You two, you need to explain yourself now. What are you doing out here, and why did you bring the Marked out with you?” Quinn’s eyes were glowing red, not wanting to waste any time, and his influence skill was activated.

“We came out here looking for the rest of the missing people,” Ko answered. “I thought they might lead me to my family.” When the question was answered, Ko finally came to and wondered why he had just responded to his question.

‘It looks like I was wrong. Ko was just using the Marked that seemed sane to try and find the rest of the missing people. He was just a man on a hunt for his family members.’

“Please, Quinn, I know I have mistreated you, but that Marked you captured. It seemed like he could speak. We have to ask him where the others are. Please, my wife, and my daughter. They have been missing for the last six months now!” Ko pleaded.

Quinn was going to attempt to talk to the strange Marked man anyway, so he didn't really see it as him granting this person a favour in the first place.

Bringing out the Marked that spoke, Quinn quickly grabbed him, pulled his hands, kicked the back of his legs, and stepped on them. With his strength and the armour set, he was sure there would be nearly no one that could overpower him at the moment, and it looked like he was right.

The Marked man's eyes were glowing, and he was constantly chomping towards Ko and the other men in front of him.

"Speak, where are the others? What did you do to them!" Ko shouted.

However, the Marked was now acting like all the others. Dribbling from his mouth and constantly biting away, trying to kill what was in front of him. Quinn had already attempted to use the influence skill on the Marked before, but it had no effect, and he knew it would be useless now.

'Do you think that the Demon tier was possibly the one that was communicating through the person? Perhaps the demon tier has more control over the Marked than we thought.' Vincent said.

At that moment, something had come to Ko's mind as he looked at the dead beast behind them.

"The Marked, I finally remembered where I have seen the marking before!" Ko said as he rushed over and pulled his blade over to the dead beast on the ground. He started to carve away inside its body, and finally showed part of the shell, there it was. Inside the body of the beast, the same strange marking could be seen. However, it was slowly starting to fade away after the beast was killed.

"I remember, when I was carving that moth beast, looking for the crystal, I saw the marking just above. They're controlling the beasts as well." Ko also realised that he had outed himself as the person who had stolen the crystal, but Quinn would leave that matter for another time.

'The beasts that are attacking carry the marking as well?' Quinn started to think. 'I thought that the beast was being attracted by something, but not also working with the Demon tier beast. Then is it possible that the demon tier beast were taking the people after every attack and then taking them somewhere to be infected?'

'Why are they desperately trying to kill all the humans in the shelter? Beasts attack humans, but I've never heard of them going after humans before.'

Quinn desperately felt like he was missing something, and Ko and the other faction leader couldn't figure it out either,

"The demon tier beast. It can see everything we are doing. It knows we are out of the shelter right now. It was even trying to get rid of you. What Hayley said, about the marking growing quicker in the base!" Quinn said.

"Demon tier beast!" Ko repeated. "Are you saying this is all the Demon tier's beast doing?"

*Ding

The sound of the system message was shown, but coming up now, Quinn didn't think it would be good news.

[New quest received]

[Defeat the demon tier beast before the whole shelter is infected]

Get access to the MVS webtoon on P.a.t.r.e.o.n it's only \$3 dollar a month And read My werewolf system Exclusively.

∴

– The Demon's trick

'So there really is something going on.' Quinn thought as he continued to follow Ko and the others deeper into the forest. Before leaving, Quinn had released a few more from his shadow lock that could be tied up and left them to Fex. This gave him at least a hundred MC cells to play with and use his Shadow.

He needed something just in case of emergencies. It reminded him of the time when his MC cells were incredibly low, and the Shadow needed to be conserved more. At the moment, he was travelling up the tree's placing the Shadow around his footsteps, making them silent. While also using the Shadow cloak to make himself appear invisible.

'For people to constantly go missing in the first place, I thought those in the shelter would be involved. Who else could pull off such a thing, other than the faction leader.' Quinn looked at them in disgust.

'If I keep following them, then maybe they will lead me to the demon tier beast.'

'But are you planning to fight the Demon tier beast alone?' Vincent replied. 'Even with so few MC points. I think this might be impossible even for you.'

'I have an idea, but I should at least be able to escape if it's not the case. I remember learning about Demon tier beasts. How the higher tier beast seemed to have something similar to the abilities. Why would something as powerful as a Demon tier beast need to use humans to attack us? Either one, it's an intelligent beast, such as a humanoid one slowly weakening us bit by bit or two. It's the only way it can attack us.' Quinn explained.

Eventually, Ko and his group had stopped in a strange place. The tall grass they would usually walk on was flattened, and the peculiar trees looked to have been bent out of place. It was strange to see such an open area in the middle of the forest.

"Is this it? Where is everyone? I can't see them!" Ko shouted, looking around.

"This is all we can remember. I'm sorry." The men in the hooded robes answered.

Ko pulled the person's hood down out of anger and went right up to their face.

“You need to think harder! You have to. Where are the rest of the missing people!” Ko shouted.

Of course, Quinn could hear this all and was now slightly confused, but in a brief second, he saw it. The marking that wasn't visible on them before, suddenly shot up their neck. It branched out upwards into the back of their hairline.

At that moment, the man's eyes started to glow, and it looked like the one next to him was turning as well.

“You're dead!” The Marked man said as they started to laugh hysterically.

‘They can speak!’ It was the first time Quinn had seen one of those that was Marked showing any sign of communication. He still hadn't decided whether to jump in or not, but it was clear his initial thoughts were wrong.

Coming out from different parts of the woods into the open space were several beasts. The same type that had attacked the shelter. They had green skins and were long and tall like a giant stick insect. While having several sharp razor limbs, three on each side.

Most of them were at the advanced tier level. Still, there were also a couple of King tier's who had a black exoskeleton instead of green. Quinn knew all of this information due to his inspect skill.

“Enjoy!” The Marked Man said as he was ready to escape with his partner and allow for Ko and his teammate to be killed by the beasts. They pulled out their weapons, and Ko went ahead to try to stop Marked.

‘He has to know something. That's the first Marked that has been able to speak!’ Ko thought, but as he rushed forward, not caring about his teammate. One of the black-skinned beasts went along, blocking his path. He hit the beast with his weapon, and a clang was heard as if he was striking against metal.

The other six limbs came towards him, and Ko quickly jumped back.

'No, they're going to get away!' He thought but soon saw shadows appear in front of the two of them, and they were quickly consumed.

Then the beast standing in front of him was sliced apart, and all that was seen was an afterimage of a red aura. The top half of the beast fell to the ground, and Quinn could be seen standing behind them.

"Damn it, now I only have sixty Mc cells to use, but it looks like we might find some answers," Quinn said, as he quickly went forward, defeating the beasts with one hit each. A strike with his hands, and legs covered in the strange aura, would blow or cut the beasts' body apart.

The other two didn't even have to do anything. They just watched Quinn display skills they didn't even know he had.

Punching them with a strange red aura, not getting hit once, and moving incredibly fast.

'I've never seen anyone deal with beasts so easily. I thought the rumours about his strength were...exaggerated. Is there any human in this world stronger than him?' Ko thought.

All of the beasts were dealt with and Quinn, covered in black blood, walked towards them.

"You two, you need to explain yourself now. What are you doing out here, and why did you bring the Marked out with you?" Quinn's eyes were glowing red, not wanting to waste any time, and his influence skill was activated.

"We came out here looking for the rest of the missing people," Ko answered. "I thought they might lead me to my family." When the question was answered, Ko finally came to and wondered why he had just responded to his question.

'It looks like I was wrong. Ko was just using the Marked that seemed sane to try and find the rest of the missing people. He was just a man on a hunt for his family members.'

“Please, Quinn, I know I have mistreated you, but that Marked you captured. It seemed like he could speak. We have to ask him where the others are. Please, my wife, and my daughter. They have been missing for the last six months now!” Ko pleaded.

Quinn was going to attempt to talk to the strange Marked man anyway, so he didn't really see it as him granting this person a favour in the first place.

Bringing out the Marked that spoke, Quinn quickly grabbed him, pulled his hands, kicked the back of his legs, and stepped on them. With his strength and the armour set, he was sure there would be nearly no one that could overpower him at the moment, and it looked like he was right.

The Marked man's eyes were glowing, and he was constantly chomping towards Ko and the other men in front of him.

“Speak, where are the others? What did you do to them!” Ko shouted.

However, the Marked was now acting like all the others. Dribbling from his mouth and constantly biting away, trying to kill what was in front of him. Quinn had already attempted to use the influence skill on the Marked before, but it had no effect, and he knew it would be useless now.

‘Do you think that the Demon tier was possibly the one that was communicating through the person? Perhaps the demon tier has more control over the Marked than we thought.’ Vincent said.

At that moment, something had come to Ko's mind as he looked at the dead beast behind them.

“The Marked, I finally remembered where I have seen the marking before!” Ko said as he rushed over and pulled his blade over to the dead beast on the ground. He started to carve away inside its body, and finally showed part of the shell, there it was. Inside the body of the beast, the same strange marking could be seen. However, it was slowly starting to fade away after the beast was killed.

“I remember, when I was carving that moth beast, looking for the crystal, I saw the marking just above. They're controlling the beasts as well.” Ko also realised that he had outed himself as the person who had stolen the crystal, but Quinn would leave that matter for another time.

'The beasts that are attacking carry the marking as well?' Quinn started to think. 'I thought that the beast was being attracted by something, but not also working with the Demon tier beast. Then is it possible that the demon tier beast were taking the people after every attack and then taking them somewhere to be infected?

'Why are they desperately trying to kill all the humans in the shelter? Beasts attack humans, but I've never heard of them going after humans before.'

Quinn desperately felt like he was missing something, and Ko and the other faction leader couldn't figure it out either,

"The demon tier beast. It can see everything we are doing. It knows we are out of the shelter right now. It was even trying to get rid of you. What Hayley said, about the marking growing quicker in the base!" Quinn said.

"Demon tier beast!" Ko repeated. "Are you saying this is all the Demon tier's beast doing?"

*Ding

The sound of the system message was shown, but coming up now, Quinn didn't think it would be good news.

[New quest received]

[Defeat the demon tier beast before the whole shelter is infected]

My Vampire System Chapter 1059

– Killing the Marked

The night sky was out in the Shelter. Still, the unique glow from the plants inside the Shelter and outside gave everything a mystic feel and glow. There were all sorts of arrays of colours that would radiate from them and reflect.

The giant tree in the Shelter was shining the brightest. It was so luminous that no beast crystals had to be used as lightning in the Shelter. Everything had a slight pink hue as one would look around. Usually, if people were visiting the Shelter for the first time, they would admire such beauty, but everyone in the Shelter didn't have time for that.

The normal civilians were held up in a large emergency centre. At the same time, many faction members and Graylash members would be guarding on top of the wall. They assumed that with the number of missing people returning, they might have gotten some visitors even at night.

However, there seemed to be a little bit of a dry spell. Almost a couple of hours had passed with no new people coming to the Shelter.

Inside the faction base, all of the Cursed members were waiting in the training room, with around a hundred other people. Split between regular Travellers and Faction members. There was more than usual that would be inside of the room, but that was because they were afraid that an attack could happen at any moment.

"You look a bit worried and a bit tired," Layla said as she went over to Hayley's side, who looked disheartened. She was taking a break and having a cup of coffee to give her energy. It was the only thing keeping her going at this rate.

"I'm not like you guys," Hayley replied. "I don't know how none of you are tired. Even the faction members are rubbing their eyes, but all of you seem fine, even after fighting all those...Marked as you call them."

Layla gave an awkward smile and didn't really know what to say. Of course, none of them needed to sleep as much as humans because they weren't humans. They could go a few days without any sleep and function just fine, but they still needed their rest now and then.

"You know you can rest if you want. It doesn't look like any more Marked are coming in. I will look over you if anything is happening and wake you up if you are needed." Layla said.

“Thanks for the offer,” Hayley replied with a smile. “Don’t you think it’s strange? That your the one comforting me. I still remember when we were at the school and Quinn had come running in looking for you, and now your position is probably more respected than mine.

“So much has changed in so little time that it feels so unreal. I never thought the day would come where Layla Munrow would offer to protect me.”

It certainly was odd, but Hayley had no idea what all of them had been through.

“So tell me, have you two made any progression?” Hayley asked.

Layla’s face started to turn a bright red.

“What do you mean?”

“Come on, do you really think I wouldn’t know? I’m a lot older than you. It’s a shame to hear that you two haven’t progressed further. Maybe that’s what happens when you have too much going on, but to me, it looked like he liked you as well. At least back then.

“We have to be brave in these times, Layla. With the war going on, who knows if this is the last time we will see anybody. Do you really want to leave this world holding onto words you wished you had said?” When Hayley spoke of this, she was also talking about herself.

There was someone else she also wanted to speak to, afraid that she might never see them again.

“Your right,” Layla said, clenching the bow in her hand. “I’ve been too afraid, waiting for the right moment, but it seems like there may well never be a right moment.”

Entering the training room at that moment were twenty Graylash members. The others thought that they perhaps had more people to bring in and join the makeshift cell, but they had no one along with them.

“Don’t mind us. We are just taking a break for now and having a look at the Marked.” One of the Graylash members said at the front.

Hearing this, most of the people chose to ignore them. Peter, Eno and Sil were near each other. While Wevil and Linda were close to each other as usual. The only one that was apart from them was Fex, who stood outside of the makeshift cell.

Three faction members were standing in front of the cell door. Whenever one of the people inside would be turned. Someone inside would call Fex to tie them up. They would then be moved to another part of the cell where there was a wall between them with all the other tied up members.

The Graylash members started to walk up towards the cell entrance, and the guards assumed they would be going inside. As they walked closer to Fex, he began to sniff their air as he smelt something.

“Peter, Sil, it looks like we might have a job to do soon,” Eno said, sniffing the air as well.

Eno hardly said anything to them, so they were sure to pay attention when he did speak.

Fex, thinking that something was about to happen, decided to move away and head over to where the girls were. As he walked past and through the Graylash members, they met eyes before he continued walking.

“Hey, do you know how long Quinn is going to be?” Fex asked.

“He didn’t give me any time. I doubt he would be back until the sun rises. Why, what’s going on?” Layla whispered, knowing something had startled him.

“It was hard for me to smell it at first because it looks like they’ve tried to cover it up, but those Graylash members that just came in right now, smell of blood,” Fex said.

“Blood?” Hayley overheard. “Wait, aren’t you going to stop them. Does that mean the Graylash members are going inside to kill them? Is that why no new people have come by? We have to stop them!”

“That’s why I was asking when Quinn would be coming back. If the Graylash members are acting this way, it means it has to be an order from Robin. The only person that he will probably listen to is Quinn. Perhaps he believes the threat of the Marked has become too big and decided to take matters into his own hands. Let’s just see what they do for now, and if they try anything, we’ll try to stop them with words. If that doesn’t work...we might have a tough fight on our hands going up against the Graylash family.” Fex explained.

The guards willingly opened the door, so the Graylash could inspect the Marked.

“Be careful in there. There are quite a few that are about to be-” The guard’s speech was stopped midway as he felt his head being grabbed.

“We know.” The Graylash man said.

The guard’s body shook as lightning was running through his whole body, and the other two guards were dealt with as significant lightning strikes had struck through them two as well.

“What’s going on? The Graylash members just killed the guards!” Layla said, confused.

“The blood, it wasn’t from the Marked, but it must have been from other faction members outside!” Fex shouted so everyone could hear, but they were all soon on alert. The door to the cell was opened wide, and the Graylash members stood to the side.

Coming out from the small door, and breaking through it, the hundreds of captured Marked seemed to have all already gone mad and were already attacking the faction members close by.

“What is happening?” Peter asked. “Are the Graylash working with the Marked? But why? Is Robin behind this as well?”

Eno, stood there and looked at the Graylash members, a mad Marked came up to him, but he quickly placed his hand on its head and pushed them down to the ground as hard as he could, until the person's legs had snapped and bent outwards. The Marked was still moving but was only able to crawl with its hands.

"It looks like Quinn has been going after the wrong person," Eno said, shaking his head.

Get access to the MVS webtoon on P.a.t.r.e.o.n it's only \$3 dollar a month And read My werewolf system Exclusively.

If you want to support you can on my P.A.T.R.E.O.N: .

∴ .

– Killing the Marked

The night sky was out in the Shelter. Still, the unique glow from the plants inside the Shelter and outside gave everything a mystic feel and glow. There were all sorts of arrays of colours that would radiate from them and reflect.

The giant tree in the Shelter was shining the brightest. It was so luminous that no beast crystals had to be used as lightning in the Shelter. Everything had a slight pink hue as one would look around. Usually, if people were visiting the Shelter for the first time, they would admire such beauty, but everyone in the Shelter didn't have time for that.

The normal civilians were held up in a large emergency centre. At the same time, many faction members and Graylash members would be guarding on top of the wall. They assumed that with the number of missing people returning, they might have gotten some visitors even at night.

However, there seemed to be a little bit of a dry spell. Almost a couple of hours had passed with no new people coming to the Shelter.

Inside the faction base, all of the Cursed members were waiting in the training room, with around a hundred other people. Split between regular Travellers and Faction members. There was more than usual that would be inside of the room, but that was because they were afraid that an attack could happen at any moment.

“You look a bit worried and a bit tired,” Layla said as she went over to Hayley’s side, who looked disheartened. She was taking a break and having a cup of coffee to give her energy. It was the only thing keeping her going at this rate.

“I’m not like you guys,” Hayley replied. “I don’t know how none of you are tired. Even the faction members are rubbing their eyes, but all of you seem fine, even after fighting all those...Marked as you call them.”

Layla gave an awkward smile and didn’t really know what to say. Of course, none of them needed to sleep as much as humans because they weren’t humans. They could go a few days without any sleep and function just fine, but they still needed their rest now and then.

“You know you can rest if you want. It doesn’t look like any more Marked are coming in. I will look over you if anything is happening and wake you up if you are needed.” Layla said.

“Thanks for the offer,” Hayley replied with a smile. “Don’t you think it’s strange? That your the one comforting me. I still remember when we were at the school and Quinn had come running in looking for you, and now your position is probably more respected than mine.

“So much has changed in so little time that it feels so unreal. I never thought the day would come where Layla Munrow would offer to protect me.”

It certainly was odd, but Hayley had no idea what all of them had been through.

“So tell me, have you two made any progression?” Hayley asked.

Layla’s face started to turn a bright red.

“What do you mean?”

“Come on, do you really think I wouldn’t know? I’m a lot older than you. It’s a shame to hear that you two haven’t progressed further. Maybe that’s what happens when you have too much going on, but to me, it looked like he liked you as well. At least back then.

“We have to be brave in these times, Layla. With the war going on, who knows if this is the last time we will see anybody. Do you really want to leave this world holding onto words you wished you had said?” When Hayley spoke of this, she was also talking about herself.

There was someone else she also wanted to speak to, afraid that she might never see them again.

“Your right,” Layla said, clenching the bow in her hand. “I’ve been too afraid, waiting for the right moment, but it seems like there may well never be a right moment.”

Entering the training room at that moment were twenty Graylash members. The others thought that they perhaps had more people to bring in and join the makeshift cell, but they had no one along with them.

“Don’t mind us. We are just taking a break for now and having a look at the Marked.” One of the Graylash members said at the front.

Hearing this, most of the people chose to ignore them. Peter, Eno and Sil were near each other. While Wevil and Linda were close to each other as usual. The only one that was apart from them was Fex, who stood outside of the makeshift cell.

Three faction members were standing in front of the cell door. Whenever one of the people inside would be turned. Someone inside would call Fex to tie them up. They would then be moved to another part of the cell where there was a wall between them with all the other tied up members.

The Graylash members started to walk up towards the cell entrance, and the guards assumed they would be going inside. As they walked closer to Fex, he began to sniff their air as he smelt something.

“Peter, Sil, it looks like we might have a job to do soon,” Eno said, sniffing the air as well.

Eno hardly said anything to them, so they were sure to pay attention when he did speak.

Fex, thinking that something was about to happen, decided to move away and head over to where the girls were. As he walked past and through the Graylash members, they met eyes before he continued walking.

“Hey, do you know how long Quinn is going to be?” Fex asked.

“He didn’t give me any time. I doubt he would be back until the sun rises. Why, what’s going on?” Layla whispered, knowing something had startled him.

“It was hard for me to smell it at first because it looks like they’ve tried to cover it up, but those Graylash members that just came in right now, smell of blood,” Fex said.

“Blood?” Hayley overheard. “Wait, aren’t you going to stop them. Does that mean the Graylash members are going inside to kill them? Is that why no new people have come by? We have to stop them!”

“That’s why I was asking when Quinn would be coming back. If the Graylash members are acting this way, it means it has to be an order from Robin. The only person that he will probably listen to is Quinn. Perhaps he believes the threat of the Marked has become too big and decided to take matters into his own hands. Let’s just see what they do for now, and if they try anything, we’ll try to stop them with words. If that doesn’t work...we might have a tough fight on our hands going up against the Graylash family.” Fex explained.

The guards willingly opened the door, so the Graylash could inspect the Marked.

“Be careful in there. There are quite a few that are about to be-” “The guard’s speech was stopped midway as he felt his head being grabbed.

“We know.” The Graylash man said.

The guard's body shook as lightning was running through his whole body, and the other two guards were dealt with as significant lightning strikes had struck through them two as well.

"What's going on? The Graylash members just killed the guards!" Layla said, confused.

"The blood, it wasn't from the Marked, but it must have been from other faction members outside!" Fex shouted so everyone could hear, but they were all soon on alert. The door to the cell was opened wide, and the Graylash members stood to the side.

Coming out from the small door, and breaking through it, the hundreds of captured Marked seemed to have all already gone mad and were already attacking the faction members close by.

"What is happening?" Peter asked. "Are the Graylash working with the Marked? But why? Is Robin behind this as well?"

Eno, stood there and looked at the Graylash members, a mad Marked came up to him, but he quickly placed his hand on its head and pushed them down to the ground as hard as he could, until the person's legs had snapped and bent outwards. The Marked was still moving but was only able to crawl with its hands.

"It looks like Quinn has been going after the wrong person," Eno said, shaking his head.

My Vampire System Chapter 1060

– Give us the boy

The faction hall had turned into a complete mess in mere seconds. When the Marked came rushing out of the room, some expected only a few to have gone mad. After all, they were really being checked on, and they even had a list of which markings had developed more.

Now they realised that the whole thing was useless. Every single person they had captured looked like they had already been taken over by whatever the marking was. What was worse, is how the faction members needed to deal with them.

They were unable to kill them, and at the same time, they were being cautious about getting bitten or hit, as they knew the infection would spread to them as well.

“We need to get out of here!” Layla said.

“I don’t think that’s an option,” Fex replied. “Looking at how many Graylash members are in on this, I’m afraid it might be the whole lot of them. Do you remember what they were doing outside?”

The Graylash faction was in charge of defending the newly built shelter walls. They had just reinforced it by surrounding themselves with five layers. Most likely, they were trapped and had already dealt with everyone outside.

Fex was shooting out strings using all of his fingertips, trying to tie up as many of the Marked as possible. At one point, one of the Marked had come close to a faction member, but their body was pulled back just at the right moment.

Layla saw how hard Fex was trying and wouldn’t just stand there either. The Marked seemed to be unintelligent and uncaring about everything. So she would fire off her arrows, hitting them in the legs with ease.

Looking at the situation, Eno could see that the Graylash members were attacking the faction members with their lightning strikes but weren’t aiming to kill them like they did with the guards. Instead, it looked like they were aiming for certain spots causing minor injuries or just to distract them.

It looked to be working, as one of the faction members raised a shield to block a lightning strike, but then was jumped by one of the Marked, and it bit through his shoulder guard.

“Are they trying to increase their numbers?” Eno thought. “And it looks like the Marked aren’t going after those from the Graylash. Do they have something that even I don’t know about?” Eno thought.

The man who had been hit, only seconds later, his eyes started to glow, and he too had become one of the Marked as well. Unlike before, the markings were seemingly turning people mad in seconds rather than hours or days.

“I was wrong. It looks like everything I was doing was wrong. Was it tricking us?!” Hayley said, seeing the situation unfold, as slowly more and more of the Marked were being created, it would only be a matter of time before everyone became a Marked.

“This is not your fault. None of this is!” Layla shot out a black spiritual chain hitting one of the Marked and wrapping around him.

‘This form isn’t strong enough, but luckily there is a lot of negative energy in this room. It will be useless to evolve into my third form, so my second form will be best.’ Layla thought, as her body started to change.

She grew slightly taller, the horns hidden behind her hair started to come through, and the fangs on her face were becoming enlarged. She had become far more fighting than anything in the room.

In her second form, she could use the emotions around her to power her, and the more negative emotions there were, the faster and more powerful her strikes would be. The next second, Hayley saw one of the Marked get chucked across the room into the others.

Looking up, Hayley couldn’t help but stare at what was in front of her. It looked like Layla, but at the same time, it didn’t.

“Layla, what are you?” She asked.

She wasn’t the only one that decided to get into action. Peter was being himself, hitting and chucking the Marked all over the place, slamming them as they came at him. This had gotten a lot of attention from all the Marked around, and he was probably one of the only ones that didn’t have to be afraid of being bitten.

He already had received several scratches and bite marks, but they would heal up, and he wouldn’t feel any different. It was clear he was immune to it, just like he was resistant to other things as well.

This was also true for Linda, who had grown in size and had decided to grab as many of the faction members as possible and place them behind her, the number was already dwindling to the last ten, and she could see they could really do nothing.

Wevil seemed to be in his element, attacking while not getting hit. He was treating it as a game, only transforming his legs. At the same time, the Marked were still human, so he could get blood whenever he wished.

Sil, no longer had the lightning powers. It had been too long since he used them, but he still had the wood power that was made to create the Cell. He could grow wood from underneath to wrap around the Marked, but those that were faction members and wearing beast gear were able to break free from the wood. Still, Sil had plenty of MC cells to continuously wrap around their legs over and over.

Eventually, all the cursed members fought the Marked while heading towards the centre of the hall, but it seemed endless. Hitting them down, they would just get back up. Even with the leg injuries, they would walk on the broken parts as if they felt no pain.

Now in the centre of the training hall stood all the Cursed, six surviving members of the faction, and finally Hayley.

“Stop!” The Graylash member said, who spoke when they first entered. He was wearing a bright white robe as usual, and it looked as if all the Marked listened to him as they stood still.

“Look at this, isn’t all the fighting pointless? Why don’t you just give in and come over to this side? We won’t kill you, we promise.” The Graylash member said.

“You’re Crazy! Why are you doing this!” Hayley shouted.

“Why, you humans were the ones that invaded this place first. Isn’t it right for me to get rid of you?” The Graylash member spoke, and soon his eyes started to glow like all the others as well. Pulling down the top of his robe, his muscles showed, but what they could see now was the marking having developed all over the person’s body.

It went up along their c.h.e.s.t, down their arms and on their back.

“They were already Marked, possibly from the beginning,” Eno said. “Now it’s starting to make sense. The one talking to us is not the Graylash family, but the Demon tier beast.”

“Demon tier beast, what do you mean, where is the demon tier beast? Is it here?!” Wevil was confused.

“No, the Demon tier is somewhere else, but it’s using them to fight us,” Eno replied once again. “However, it looks like it doesn’t want to kill us either. Perhaps it realises that our strength is far greater than all these around us. If it was to mark us like it did the rest.”

The twenty Graylash members lifted their hands up, pointing them towards the group of people. While all the Marked moved to the side, clearing a path.

“Are we just going to stand here and let them attack us?” Linda asked, ready to transform once again. Right now, it looked like the members of the Cursed faction were the only ones that could fight.

“Let me ask you?” The Graylash member said. “If I ordered all of these Marked here to jump at you at once, while we used the Graylash’s ability to attack you, do you think you would survive?”

“You probably haven’t noticed since we don’t want to injure you, but the marking allows us to increase the human’s power by sharing my own with them. You still haven’t had a taste of what we can do.” The Graylash member said, l.i.c.k.i.n.g his lips.

Frustrated, Fex summoned his soul weapon, the black needle and threw it into one of the Marked nearby, pulling him over to their side with his strings.

“You ain’t so special!” Fex shouted. “You’re not the only one that can control people.”

The Graylash started to chuckle.

“You are certainly an amusing one. I would love to see what’s inside your brain.”

While Fex was taunting the person, the others were looking for a way out of the place. They were all strong, but their main issue was they were unable to kill the people in the room. The only other option was to escape, but they were surrounded. They were also sure that the Demon tier wasn't bluffing about the Graylash's power.

"You look like you want to leave this place." The Graylash member said. "Why don't we come up with a deal? Give us the boy, and we'll let you go."

The Graylash member was pointing towards Sil.

'Sil, why would they want Sil?' Layla thought, but it hit her. If the Demon tier was able to control Sil. The strongest ability user there was. With the extra power it could give him, it would make the Demon tier beast unstoppable.

"You have been holding back while using your powers, haven't you?" Eno said, looking at Sil. "Why don't you get rid of them?"

"Because, if I was to use my powers, they might die by accident, and Quinn wouldn't want me to kill them," Sil answered.

The Graylash member, seeing that Sil and Eno looked unfrightened, was getting frustrated. Of course, even if they gave the boy, they were never going to let them go. It wanted to watch the humans as they had hope and then take it away from them, but the hope had never left any of their eyes.

Still, at least it was enjoying the despair the people felt, but why? Why did the blonde-haired boy and the old man next to him look unfazed?

"My patience has run out." The Graylash member said as his hands started to light up blue, and lightning struck out, not just from him, but from all twenty of the Graylash members straight down the middle.

The power looked far stronger than anything they had seen before, and the others weren't exactly sure they were going to survive this one. Linda raised her shadow but couldn't spread it beyond anyone else.

The others were ready with an attack of their own, but a single man stood in front of them all, and the only thing they could see beyond the bright light of the attack, was his ponytail hair.

He placed his hands on the floor, and a flash of white light shone so bright nobody could see anything. When they peeked through as the white light seemed to fade, they were wondering why didn't they feel any pain, what had just happened.

"I was planning to stay out of this whole thing, but when you almost hurt me like that, then I will have to take part," Eno said. His eyes were glowing bright red.

"Unlike the others behind me, I have no problems with killing humans."

Get access to the MVS webtoon on P.a.t.r.e.o.n it's only \$3 dollar a month And read My werewolf system Exclusively.

If you want to support you can on my P.A.T.R.E.O.N: .

∴ .

– Give us the boy

The faction hall had turned into a complete mess in mere seconds. When the Marked came rushing out of the room, some expected only a few to have gone mad. After all, they were really being checked on, and they even had a list of which markings had developed more.

Now they realised that the whole thing was useless. Every single person they had captured looked like they had already been taken over by whatever the marking was. What was worse, is how the faction members needed to deal with them.

They were unable to kill them, and at the same time, they were being cautious about getting bitten or hit, as they knew the infection would spread to them as well.

“We need to get out of here!” Layla said.

“I don’t think that’s an option,” Fex replied. “Looking at how many Graylash members are in on this, I’m afraid it might be the whole lot of them. Do you remember what they were doing outside?”

The Graylash faction was in charge of defending the newly built shelter walls. They had just reinforced it by surrounding themselves with five layers. Most likely, they were trapped and had already dealt with everyone outside.

Fex was shooting out strings using all of his fingertips, trying to tie up as many of the Marked as possible. At one point, one of the Marked had come close to a faction member, but their body was pulled back just at the right moment.

Layla saw how hard Fex was trying and wouldn’t just stand there either. The Marked seemed to be unintelligent and uncaring about everything. So she would fire off her arrows, hitting them in the legs with ease.

Looking at the situation, Eno could see that the Graylash members were attacking the faction members with their lightning strikes but weren’t aiming to kill them like they did with the guards. Instead, it looked like they were aiming for certain spots causing minor injuries or just to distract them.

It looked to be working, as one of the faction members raised a shield to block a lightning strike, but then was jumped by one of the Marked, and it bit through his shoulder guard.

“Are they trying to increase their numbers?” Eno thought. “And it looks like the Marked aren’t going after those from the Graylash. Do they have something that even I don’t know about?” Eno thought.

The man who had been hit, only seconds later, his eyes started to glow, and he too had become one of the Marked as well. Unlike before, the markings were seemingly turning people mad in seconds rather than hours or days.

“I was wrong. It looks like everything I was doing was wrong. Was it tricking us?!” Hayley said, seeing the situation unfold, as slowly more and more of the Marked were being created, it would only be a matter of time before everyone became a Marked.

“This is not your fault. None of this is!” Layla shot out a black spiritual chain hitting one of the Marked and wrapping around him.

‘This form isn’t strong enough, but luckily there is a lot of negative energy in this room. It will be useless to evolve into my third form, so my second form will be best.’ Layla thought, as her body started to change.

She grew slightly taller, the horns hidden behind her hair started to come through, and the fangs on her face were becoming enlarged. She had become far more fighting than anything in the room.

In her second form, she could use the emotions around her to power her, and the more negative emotions there were, the faster and more powerful her strikes would be. The next second, Hayley saw one of the Marked get chucked across the room into the others.

Looking up, Hayley couldn’t help but stare at what was in front of her. It looked like Layla, but at the same time, it didn’t.

“Layla, what are you?” She asked.

She wasn’t the only one that decided to get into action. Peter was being himself, hitting and chucking the Marked all over the place, slamming them as they came at him. This had gotten a lot of attention from all the Marked around, and he was probably one of the only ones that didn’t have to be afraid of being bitten.

He already had received several scratches and bite marks, but they would heal up, and he wouldn’t feel any different. It was clear he was immune to it, just like he was resistant to other things as well.

This was also true for Linda, who had grown in size and had decided to grab as many of the faction members as possible and place them behind her, the number was already dwindling to the last ten, and she could see they could really do nothing.

Wevil seemed to be in his element, attacking while not getting hit. He was treating it as a game, only transforming his legs. At the same time, the Marked were still human, so he could get blood whenever he wished.

Sil, no longer had the lightning powers. It had been too long since he used them, but he still had the wood power that was made to create the Cell. He could grow wood from underneath to wrap around the Marked, but those that were faction members and wearing beast gear were able to break free from the wood. Still, Sil had plenty of MC cells to continuously wrap around their legs over and over.

Eventually, all the cursed members fought the Marked while heading towards the centre of the hall, but it seemed endless. Hitting them down, they would just get back up. Even with the leg injuries, they would walk on the broken parts as if they felt no pain.

Now in the centre of the training hall stood all the Cursed, six surviving members of the faction, and finally Hayley.

“Stop!” The Graylash member said, who spoke when they first entered. He was wearing a bright white robe as usual, and it looked as if all the Marked listened to him as they stood still.

“Look at this, isn’t all the fighting pointless? Why don’t you just give in and come over to this side? We won’t kill you, we promise.” The Graylash member said.

“You’re Crazy! Why are you doing this!” Hayley shouted.

“Why, you humans were the ones that invaded this place first. Isn’t it right for me to get rid of you?” The Graylash member spoke, and soon his eyes started to glow like all the others as well. Pulling down the top of his robe, his muscles showed, but what they could see now was the marking having developed all over the person’s body.

It went up along their c.h.e.s.t, down their arms and on their back.

“They were already Marked, possibly from the beginning,” Eno said. “Now it’s starting to make sense. The one talking to us is not the Graylash family, but the Demon tier beast.”

“Demon tier beast, what do you mean, where is the demon tier beast? Is it here?!” Wevil was confused.

“No, the Demon tier is somewhere else, but it’s using them to fight us,” Eno replied once again.
“However, it looks like it doesn’t want to kill us either. Perhaps it realises that our strength is far greater than all these around us. If it was to mark us like it did the rest.”

The twenty Graylash members lifted their hands up, pointing them towards the group of people. While all the Marked moved to the side, clearing a path.

“Are we just going to stand here and let them attack us?” Linda asked, ready to transform once again. Right now, it looked like the members of the Cursed faction were the only ones that could fight.

“Let me ask you?” The Graylash member said. “If I ordered all of these Marked here to jump at you at once, while we used the Graylash’s ability to attack you, do you think you would survive?”

“You probably haven’t noticed since we don’t want to injure you, but the marking allows us to increase the human’s power by sharing my own with them. You still haven’t had a taste of what we can do.” The Graylash member said, l.i.c.k.i.n.g his lips.

Frustrated, Fex summoned his soul weapon, the black needle and threw it into one of the Marked nearby, pulling him over to their side with his strings.

“You ain’t so special!” Fex shouted. “You’re not the only one that can control people.”

The Graylash started to chuckle.

“You are certainly an amusing one. I would love to see what’s inside your brain.”

While Fex was taunting the person, the others were looking for a way out of the place. They were all strong, but their main issue was they were unable to kill the people in the room. The only other option was to escape, but they were surrounded. They were also sure that the Demon tier wasn’t bluffing about the Graylash’s power.

“You look like you want to leave this place.” The Graylash member said. “Why don’t we come up with a deal? Give us the boy, and we’ll let you go.”

The Graylash member was pointing towards Sil.

‘Sil, why would they want Sil?’ Layla thought, but it hit her. If the Demon tier was able to control Sil. The strongest ability user there was. With the extra power it could give him, it would make the Demon tier beast unstoppable.

“You have been holding back while using your powers, haven’t you?” Eno said, looking at Sil. “Why don’t you get rid of them?”

“Because, if I was to use my powers, they might die by accident, and Quinn wouldn’t want me to kill them,” Sil answered.

The Graylash member, seeing that Sil and Eno looked unfrightened, was getting frustrated. Of course, even if they gave the boy, they were never going to let them go. It wanted to watch the humans as they had hope and then take it away from them, but the hope had never left any of their eyes.

Still, at least it was enjoying the despair the people felt, but why? Why did the blonde-haired boy and the old man next to him look unfazed?

“My patience has run out.” The Graylash member said as his hands started to light up blue, and lightning struck out, not just from him, but from all twenty of the Graylash members straight down the middle.

The power looked far stronger than anything they had seen before, and the others weren’t exactly sure they were going to survive this one. Linda raised her shadow but couldn’t spread it beyond anyone else.

The others were ready with an attack of their own, but a single man stood in front of them all, and the only thing they could see beyond the bright light of the attack, was his ponytail hair.

He placed his hands on the floor, and a flash of white light shone so bright nobody could see anything. When they peeked through as the white light seemed to fade, they were wondering why didn't they feel any pain, what had just happened.

"I was planning to stay out of this whole thing, but when you almost hurt me like that, then I will have to take part," Eno said. His eyes were glowing bright red.

"Unlike the others behind me, I have no problems with killing humans."

My Vampire System Chapter 1061

– Uncovering the Demon tier beast

At times, Quinn would be delighted to see a quest pop up. It was a chance for him to evolve, and grow stronger, which was exactly what he needed. The most common way for him to get a quest from the system was when he was facing a strong opponent.

However, this one, and lately the quest he had been receiving of late, were involving others, and he didn't like it at all. His body was screaming, telling him he needed to return back as soon as possible and the system message wasn't the only reason he knew he needed to.

It was also due to the connection he could feel. He could tell that the others were locked in some sort of combat.

'I have confidence in their strength, but who or what are they fighting? The Marked?' Quinn thought.

'It looks like the Demon tier is able to take over the human hosts whenever it wishes based on what we have seen. Perhaps, the Demon tier beast has turned all those captured already.' Vincent added.

"We need to go back now, the base is in trouble." Quinn said.

“But you said this is a Demon tier beast’s doing, correct? Shouldn’t we focus on that, maybe we can find the others as well?” Ko replied.

Ruffling of leaves and trees being pushed over were heard from the forest. Quickly using his inspect skill, Quinn could see many different beasts hidden, coming towards them at all sorts of different levels.

“Are those beasts, how many more are coming over to us.” One of the Orbus leaders said.

There were a lot, and even with Quinn taking them all out with a single hit, it would delay their goal of getting back to the base.

‘Wait a second, all of the beasts, they’re coming from the Shelter. Is that what they are trying to do, slow our return back? If the Demon tier really knows I killed that Moth on my own, then it would make sense. Does it have an idea of my power?’

“I can’t waste anymore time convincing you guys, you just have to believe me that the base is being attacked. You can either come with me, or stay to fight those beasts.” Quinn said, as he activated his shadow travel and hopped into it.

As the ruffling of the trees got louder, knowing that the beasts were nearly upon them, it didn’t take them long to hop into the shadow and come with him.

Traveling through the shadow they could avoid everything. It was fast and while in his shadow space, they could head directly to the shelter.

“Is this the same place as last time? I don’t see anyone else.” Ko said, thinking about the place where Quinn had trapped all the other Marked.

“No, this is different, you can see where we are above.” Quinn replied.

As they looked up, they could see the trees and ground. It was like they were traveling in an underground vehicle with a glass roof above them.

If Quinn wanted to get there urgently, he could have used his shadow link to transfer himself to Linda, but he had a feeling that as time went on, the problem would increase. He could see on his quest bar that the number of those infected were rising.

The only thing he could do was find and defeat the Demon tier beast as soon as possible. Still not being able to get it out of his head, he decided to use his mask to call the others, and specifically called Linda.

“Linda, you answered, I guess that means you guys are okay for now, what’s happening over there?” Quinn asked.

“Quinn, you need to come back as soon as possible, I believe the whole shelter is in trouble. The Marked have taken over the Graylash family members and they are stronger than ever. You need to be careful.” Linda replied.

The other two could hear everything, and they couldn’t believe that the Graylash family had been Marked. She continued to explain what had exactly happened, how much they knew of the events so far, but also said they were unaware of the situation on the outside.

‘So the Graylash members might have been infected from the beginning?’ Quinn thought. ‘And they have no clue where Robin is or if he has been infected as well. The inspect skill only worked when I looked at the marking directly, so the clothes might have covered it up.’

“What about you guys, are you okay, can you hold out for a bit longer or do you need me there?” Quinn asked.

There was silence for a bit on the other end, as Linda was a little nervous, but she finally replied.

“Yeah, don’t worry about us. We are going to be just fine, I don’t think this Demon tier beast knows exactly who he is messing with, you do what you need to do.” She replied, and hung up there.

Thinking about the call, he wondered what she could have meant by that. Was she talking about Sil? With Sil there, as long as he had strong abilities, he would protect them all, even from the Demon tier beast itself.

Eventually, Quinn had reached the shelter. They could now see it from a distance. He exited from the shadow, and quickly pulled the other two up with him, scaling a tall tree.

The others were about to complain about what Quinn was doing to them, when they could see it now from up high. Walking through the forest from all directions of the Shelter, were humans. Or, to be more precise, it was the Marked, but it wasn't a small number of the Marked.

It was the rest of the missing people. They were all plodding along, moving slowly towards the Shelter. When they arrived with the gates open, they could enter with ease.

"What is going on, why are they all heading towards the Shelter?" The Orbus leader asked.

"I guess you were right, something really is going on at the Shelter. Everything we heard seems true. Even the Graylashes on the wall seem to be doing nothing." Ko said. "There are thousands of them, and nearly everyone inside the shelter has already been infected that will be tens of thousands of people."

"Why now?" Quinn mumbled, looking at everything.

"What do you mean?" Ko asked.

"The Demon tier beast, you said people have been going missing since the start of the shelter. You've suffered from attacks time and time again. We have figured out that it's due to them already being Marked by the Demon tier. It was almost as if the Demon tier was waiting to build up an army large enough to get rid of you.

"There were other Shelters on this planet before, right? Did they suffer any of the same attacks?" Quinn asked.

"No, not that I know of." Ko said, figuring out what Quinn was getting at.

"So why does the Demon tier want to so badly get rid of you all? Why is it still sending everyone to this place now? Did you take something from it, did you anger it without realizing it from the very first day

since you got here? No, that makes no sense, and considering the type of demon tier beast it is, my bet is that the demon tier has been in the shelter the whole time.

“It’s the only way to explain how the Graylash family were Marked as well.”

“A Demon tier in the shelter, are you crazy!” Ko shouted. “We would have found it by now if that was true, and what about all the signals that we receive from your device are you saying they were faulty?” Ko argued.

“Signals, didn’t you see what they did to the Marked, and didn’t you hear what my people said earlier. That they can control a Marked to the point where it can communicate, even empowering them. Perhaps it was giving fake signals powering beasts they had captured or the missing people, and if you want to know why? To take us further and further away from the goal.”

Quinn had an idea what the demon tier beast was, but he wasn’t quite sure yet, and he was sure there was one way to find out.

“You two, you are on your own from here. Make your way inside or stay here until it’s safe, that’s down to you, but I can’t protect you guys.” Quinn said as he got in his shadow travel, and headed towards the largest thing he could see in the centre.

Due to shadow travel, he could go under the walls that had been built and all the Marked seemingly ignored him until he had finally reached the largest thing in the centre: the giant pink tree.

Getting out from his shadow, Quinn was ready to take this thing down, at the same time falling from the top of the tree, something could be seen and as it hit the ground, lightning flew up in the air all around it.

“Very impressive, but I have to ask, how did you know?” The person standing in front of Quinn said, who was none other than Robin. He too had the top half of his robe taken off, and the red branch markings could be seen everywhere.

Quinn smiled.

“Honestly, I didn’t but there were a few guesses I had made, there was something I noticed when I was shown a beast with the pattern before. It’s not every day that a human gets turned upside down, but with the beast’s skin, I saw it.

“The red marking, the branches that stem out on everyone, it looks exactly like this tree, but of course that could have just been a guess. Then, with my keen eyes and senses, I looked for the strongest power in this area, which led me to you, Robin...or should I call you a Demon instead.

“It would make sense for the Demon tier to put most of its power into the strongest human it could find. I heard that you failed to get my friend Sil, so why not stick to Robin, but that still doesn’t answer your question.

“From the way you have been acting so far, you seem to be very cautious. I judged from the way your powers work that perhaps you weren’t able to attack yourself. It’s a very strong power you have. Now, if one couldn’t defend itself, where would it place its strongest piece.

“Putting all these things together, it was just making my guess seem more true, and in the end. If I took down a giant tree and it wasn’t the Demon tier beast, then that’s no harm done, is it?” Quinn explained.

In his mind, Quinn could hear the sounds of clapping.

‘Brilliant deduction Quinn.’ Vincent said. ‘I’ve never seen you use your small brain of yours so much. Damn, someone should have recorded that and played it back to the rest of the Faction. Unfortunately, figuring out where the Demon tier beast was, is the easy part.

‘Now the hard part begins. Without your shadow powers, this will be a tough battle.’

“You are right, I have been cautious.” Robin replied. “And maybe that made finding me easier, but it doesn’t matter.”

Falling from the tree, even more Graylash members were seen and in total, including Robin, there were now ten of them.

“You think I didn’t know they were up there as well?” Quinn replied as he prepared himself.

“I have a good guess of your power Quinn from how you defeated my pawn of a Moth but if that is all of your power, then this will be a walk in the park.” Said Robin.

Get access to the MVS webtoon on P.a.t.r.e.o.n it’s only \$3 dollar a month And read My werewolf system Exclusively.

If you want to support you can on my P.A.T.R.E.O.N: .

∴ .

– Uncovering the Demon tier beast

At times, Quinn would be delighted to see a quest pop up. It was a chance for him to evolve, and grow stronger, which was exactly what he needed. The most common way for him to get a quest from the system was when he was facing a strong opponent.

However, this one, and lately the quest he had been receiving of late, were involving others, and he didn’t like it at all. His body was screaming, telling him he needed to return back as soon as possible and the system message wasn’t the only reason he knew he needed to.

It was also due to the connection he could feel. He could tell that the others were locked in some sort of combat.

‘I have confidence in their strength, but who or what are they fighting? The Marked?’ Quinn thought.

‘It looks like the Demon tier is able to take over the human hosts whenever it wishes based on what we have seen. Perhaps, the Demon tier beast has turned all those captured already.’ Vincent added.

“We need to go back now, the base is in trouble.” Quinn said.

“But you said this is a Demon tier beast’s doing, correct? Shouldn’t we focus on that, maybe we can find the others as well?” Ko replied.

Ruffling of leaves and trees being pushed over were heard from the forest. Quickly using his inspect skill, Quinn could see many different beasts hidden, coming towards them at all sorts of different levels.

“Are those beasts, how many more are coming over to us.” One of the Orbus leaders said.

There were a lot, and even with Quinn taking them all out with a single hit, it would delay their goal of getting back to the base.

‘Wait a second, all of the beasts, they’re coming from the Shelter. Is that what they are trying to do, slow our return back? If the Demon tier really knows I killed that Moth on my own, then it would make sense. Does it have an idea of my power?’

“I can’t waste anymore time convincing you guys, you just have to believe me that the base is being attacked. You can either come with me, or stay to fight those beasts.” Quinn said, as he activated his shadow travel and hopped into it.

As the ruffling of the trees got louder, knowing that the beasts were nearly upon them, it didn’t take them long to hop into the shadow and come with him.

Traveling through the shadow they could avoid everything. It was fast and while in his shadow space, they could head directly to the shelter.

“Is this the same place as last time? I don’t see anyone else.” Ko said, thinking about the place where Quinn had trapped all the other Marked.

“No, this is different, you can see where we are above.” Quinn replied.

As they looked up, they could see the trees and ground. It was like they were traveling in an underground vehicle with a glass roof above them.

If Quinn wanted to get there urgently, he could have used his shadow link to transfer himself to Linda, but he had a feeling that as time went on, the problem would increase. He could see on his quest bar that the number of those infected were rising.

The only thing he could do was find and defeat the Demon tier beast as soon as possible. Still not being able to get it out of his head, he decided to use his mask to call the others, and specifically called Linda.

“Linda, you answered, I guess that means you guys are okay for now, what’s happening over there?” Quinn asked.

“Quinn, you need to come back as soon as possible, I believe the whole shelter is in trouble. The Marked have taken over the Graylash family members and they are stronger than ever. You need to be careful.” Linda replied.

The other two could hear everything, and they couldn’t believe that the Graylash family had been Marked. She continued to explain what had exactly happened, how much they knew of the events so far, but also said they were unaware of the situation on the outside.

‘So the Graylash members might have been infected from the beginning?’ Quinn thought. ‘And they have no clue where Robin is or if he has been infected as well. The inspect skill only worked when I looked at the marking directly, so the clothes might have covered it up.’

“What about you guys, are you okay, can you hold out for a bit longer or do you need me there?” Quinn asked.

There was silence for a bit on the other end, as Linda was a little nervous, but she finally replied.

“Yeah, don’t worry about us. We are going to be just fine, I don’t think this Demon tier beast knows exactly who he is messing with, you do what you need to do.” She replied, and hung up there.

Thinking about the call, he wondered what she could have meant by that. Was she talking about Sil? With Sil there, as long as he had strong abilities, he would protect them all, even from the Demon tier beast itself.

Eventually, Quinn had reached the shelter. They could now see it from a distance. He exited from the shadow, and quickly pulled the other two up with him, scaling a tall tree.

The others were about to complain about what Quinn was doing to them, when they could see it now from up high. Walking through the forest from all directions of the Shelter, were humans. Or, to be more precise, it was the Marked, but it wasn't a small number of the Marked.

It was the rest of the missing people. They were all plodding along, moving slowly towards the Shelter. When they arrived with the gates open, they could enter with ease.

"What is going on, why are they all heading towards the Shelter?" The Orbus leader asked.

"I guess you were right, something really is going on at the Shelter. Everything we heard seems true. Even the Graylashes on the wall seem to be doing nothing." Ko said. "There are thousands of them, and nearly everyone inside the shelter has already been infected that will be tens of thousands of people."

"Why now?" Quinn mumbled, looking at everything.

"What do you mean?" Ko asked.

"The Demon tier beast, you said people have been going missing since the start of the shelter. You've suffered from attacks time and time again. We have figured out that it's due to them already being Marked by the Demon tier. It was almost as if the Demon tier was waiting to build up an army large enough to get rid of you.

"There were other Shelters on this planet before, right? Did they suffer any of the same attacks?" Quinn asked.

"No, not that I know of." Ko said, figuring out what Quinn was getting at.

“So why does the Demon tier want to so badly get rid of you all? Why is it still sending everyone to this place now? Did you take something from it, did you anger it without realizing it from the very first day since you got here? No, that makes no sense, and considering the type of demon tier beast it is, my bet is that the demon tier has been in the shelter the whole time.

“It’s the only way to explain how the Graylash family were Marked as well.”

“A Demon tier in the shelter, are you crazy!” Ko shouted. “We would have found it by now if that was true, and what about all the signals that we receive from your device are you saying they were faulty?” Ko argued.

“Signals, didn’t you see what they did to the Marked, and didn’t you hear what my people said earlier. That they can control a Marked to the point where it can communicate, even empowering them. Perhaps it was giving fake signals powering beasts they had captured or the missing people, and if you want to know why? To take us further and further away from the goal.”

Quinn had an idea what the demon tier beast was, but he wasn’t quite sure yet, and he was sure there was one way to find out.

“You two, you are on your own from here. Make your way inside or stay here until it’s safe, that’s down to you, but I can’t protect you guys.” Quinn said as he got in his shadow travel, and headed towards the largest thing he could see in the centre.

Due to shadow travel, he could go under the walls that had been built and all the Marked seemingly ignored him until he had finally reached the largest thing in the centre: the giant pink tree.

Getting out from his shadow, Quinn was ready to take this thing down, at the same time falling from the top of the tree, something could be seen and as it hit the ground, lightning flew up in the air all around it.

“Very impressive, but I have to ask, how did you know?” The person standing in front of Quinn said, who was none other than Robin. He too had the top half of his robe taken off, and the red branch markings could be seen everywhere.

Quinn smiled.

“Honestly, I didn’t but there were a few guesses I had made, there was something I noticed when I was shown a beast with the pattern before. It’s not every day that a human gets turned upside down, but with the beast’s skin, I saw it.

“The red marking, the branches that stem out on everyone, it looks exactly like this tree, but of course that could have just been a guess. Then, with my keen eyes and senses, I looked for the strongest power in this area, which led me to you, Robin...or should I call you a Demon instead.

“It would make sense for the Demon tier to put most of its power into the strongest human it could find. I heard that you failed to get my friend Sil, so why not stick to Robin, but that still doesn’t answer your question.

“From the way you have been acting so far, you seem to be very cautious. I judged from the way your powers work that perhaps you weren’t able to attack yourself. It’s a very strong power you have. Now, if one couldn’t defend itself, where would it place its strongest piece.

“Putting all these things together, it was just making my guess seem more true, and in the end. If I took down a giant tree and it wasn’t the Demon tier beast, then that’s no harm done, is it?” Quinn explained.

In his mind, Quinn could hear the sounds of clapping.

‘Brilliant deduction Quinn.’ Vincent said. ‘I’ve never seen you use your small brain of yours so much. Damn, someone should have recorded that and played it back to the rest of the Faction. Unfortunately, figuring out where the Demon tier beast was, is the easy part.

‘Now the hard part begins. Without your shadow powers, this will be a tough battle.’

“You are right, I have been cautious.” Robin replied. “And maybe that made finding me easier, but it doesn’t matter.”

Falling from the tree, even more Graylash members were seen and in total, including Robin, there were now ten of them.

“You think I didn’t know they were up there as well?” Quinn replied as he prepared himself.

“I have a good guess of your power Quinn from how you defeated my pawn of a Moth but if that is all of your power, then this will be a walk in the park.” Said Robin.

My Vampire System Chapter 1062

– Level up Blood

A distance away from the Shelter, inside the forest, a couple of men could be seen up high in one of the tree’s that emitted a green hue. These were Ko and Ely. They were both from the Orbus faction and had started it together. Ko became the head of the faction, while Ely became a vice leader.

Right now, it was heartbreaking what they were seeing. As they watched the Shelter, the two of them built up being overtaken, but they weren’t being overtaken by beasts or anything like that. It was the Marked. More missing people continued to flock in, and the small sparks of fighting around the Shelter were dying down bit by bit.

“What are we going to do?” Ely looked at Ko. “I’ve followed you for this long and will continue to do so,”

Ko didn’t answer and continued to watch the Shelter. He still couldn’t believe that somehow the Graylash had been Marked. When did it start? They had been at the faction for a while now, coming and going, and even more of them had come before the Cursed faction due to the war.

‘What started all of this?’ Ko started to think.

They couldn’t see what was going on in the Shelter. It was too far, but what they could see was the giant pink tree, and suddenly. Several lightning strikes started to fall from the top of it, then a few seconds later, they shot up from the ground one by one.

“Quinn, he said he was going to deal with the demon tier beast. Are they fighting near the tree? Why were they in the tree?” Ko said out loud to himself.

It was at that moment he remembered something when Robin had first arrived. He seemed to be fascinated by the large tree. He would continually look at it, even attempted to study it, but then that fascination one day just disappeared.

“The tree, that Damned tree has been the Demon tier beast this whole time, the thing that we built our Shelter on! Just because...we thought it would look nice.” Ko shouted in anger, but Ely quickly placed his hand over his mouth, warning him that there were still Marked and others in the area.

‘It’s my fault. Why didn’t I notice sooner? Wasn’t it my decision to make a Shelter and the faction base here as well? And now everyone is getting hurt.’ Ko thought.

“I’m going to destroy that damned tree!” Ko said. “I hate to admit it, but Quinn is strong. Stronger than anyone else here, but it also means that the demon tier will do everything it can to stop him from killing it. We need to use this chance to destroy the tree ourselves! We know all the routes to the Shelter. If we’re careful, we can get through without being spotted.” Ko said, looking at his friend.

His friend looked nervous. Ely had already seen his life flash before his eyes when they were surrounded by the beasts. Still, now they were charging into danger.

“I already said, didn’t I, that I would follow you,” Ely replied.

The two of them quickly descended from the tree and were careful about their steps. It looked like the area they were in had the least amount of Marked. It made Ko wonder if Quinn had put them there on purpose or if it was a coincidence. He also didn’t understand how someone was able to tell all those beasts were coming towards them from so far away.

Nonetheless, he was happy about the situation he was in currently. The Shelter gates weren’t the only entrance. There was also a particular underground tunnel that he had created. Originally it was meant to be used as a tool for escaping, not breaking in, but it could be used both ways.

They headed far out from the west wall as Ko searched through the forest for the escape route. Finally, they spotted the special entrance in what looked like a giant stone.

“Wait!” Ely said, pulling Ko back before he charged into the underground tunnel.

Their secret tunnel didn’t seem so secret as Ely spotted that Marked was already entering.

“If that demon beast really is a giant tree and is controlling the others, it will know about all of the entrances and secret places we built. It might even know this Shelter better than us.” Ely explained.

“Damn it, then we’re just going to have to sto-” Just as Ko was about to make a reckless decision, his grip on his sword loosened, and his body stood upright, looking at the two about to enter the tunnel.

“Cammie! Carole!” Ko shouted and soon went running after them.

‘What is that idiot doing!’ Ely thought.

As if the two of them could hear their names being called, they turned to see off in the distance someone with their hand reached outward. The girls opened up their mouths’ and dribble started to fall, and soon their eyes started to glow brighter.

The next second, both of the girls were charging their way, running towards the both of them.

“I knew, I knew they were alive!” Ko said.

“If you don’t snap out of it soon, then you’ll be the only one that’s dead!” Ely shouted as he kicked his friend in the back to cause him to stumble before pulling out a crossbow and firing two beast arrows towards them.

“No!” Ko shouted. He pulled Ely’s leg causing his shot to go off balance slightly.

“You can’t hurt them. They’re my family!” Ko said.

However, Ely knew that at the moment, they were not the family he remembered, and if they were to progress forward, something needed to be done.

“I’m sorry,” Ely said.

—

Just under where the pink tree was, Quinn could see what he was up against. Strong members of the Graylash family were chosen to fight against the demon tier beast, and on top of that, a head general of the Graylash.

‘Careful Quinn, I’m sure you can feel it with your Qi, but all of these have been infused with the Demon tier’s beast power. Just like the Marked, they will be several times stronger than they were before.’

Quinn didn’t resort to activating his beast gear just yet, he had the legendary set on, but for now, he wanted to use the stats they were currently. After all, activating his active skill could only be used once every hour. After that, there would be a significant drawback, and the armour would be useless.

He needed to gauge their power, but he couldn’t use the shadow either.

“Looks like I’m going to have to fight like a vampire!” Quinn said as he ran forward and went for the Graylash members towards the sides.

“You’re a fast one, but I already knew you were fast, and I know you can get faster from when you killed the moth,” Robin said.

The next second, lightning strikes came out all over, aiming towards Quinn. At first, he thought he would have been able to avoid all the strikes with his current stats, but the lightning strikes were coming out far faster than he had predicted.

“These guys are juiced up!”

His fingers started to glow red, and the blood was seen rushing to his hands. On his skin, his veins started to shine slightly red, running up his forearm.

[Skill activated]

[Half of your HP will now be consumed]

[50/100HP]

[Blood barrage]

Throwing his hands out, with the stored energy, and using his own blood, a barrage of smaller blood swipes came splitting out. Soon they could be seen multiplying as they went through the air, each one of them hitting the lightning strikes dead on.

The attack was a lot weaker than that of a regular blood swipe, but it covered a far wider range, and Quin had another advantage. He also could power them with Qi making them stronger.

Hitting the lightning strike dead-on, the first line of blood barrage only stopped the attack, but as more came, they pushed forward and would overpower them, pushing it back and continue going forward.

Robin seeing his men about to get hurt, decided instead to step forward.

“What that move this guy has....Lightning Storm!” Robin shouted as he punched both his hands into the ground. Lightning shot up like roots in front of his people. It was like a wall of lightning strikes, and the red aura would fade as they continued to be hit.

“It looks like you don’t just have fast legs and have been hiding a few things,” Robin said.

The skill Blood Barrage was learned after Quinn had managed to upgrade his Blood swipe to level 5. Just like Eno had explained, Quinn's skills could level up to 5, and once they did, they could evolve into new skills like blood barrage, and at the moment, blood barrage was too weak only being at the level one stage, and using it took a lot of HP.

'That lighting is strong.' Quinn thought. 'And I can see he is even wearing beast armour underneath those robes. Suppose the Demon tier really is making their body superhuman. In that case, this is going to be like fighting a vampire leader with the power of lighting, one of the strongest powers the human race holds.

'The good news is, blood barrage wasn't the only thing I learnt!'

– Level up Blood

A distance away from the Shelter, inside the forest, a couple of men could be seen up high in one of the tree's that emitted a green hue. These were Ko and Ely. They were both from the Orbus faction and had started it together. Ko became the head of the faction, while Ely became a vice leader.

Right now, it was heartbreaking what they were seeing. As they watched the Shelter, the two of them built up being overtaken, but they weren't being overtaken by beasts or anything like that. It was the Marked. More missing people continued to flock in, and the small sparks of fighting around the Shelter were dying down bit by bit.

"What are we going to do?" Ely looked at Ko. "I've followed you for this long and will continue to do so,"

Ko didn't answer and continued to watch the Shelter. He still couldn't believe that somehow the Graylash had been Marked. When did it start? They had been at the faction for a while now, coming and going, and even more of them had come before the Cursed faction due to the war.

'What started all of this?' Ko started to think.

They couldn't see what was going on in the Shelter. It was too far, but what they could see was the giant pink tree, and suddenly. Several lightning strikes started to fall from the top of it, then a few seconds later, they shot up from the ground one by one.

“Quinn, he said he was going to deal with the demon tier beast. Are they fighting near the tree? Why were they in the tree?” Ko said out loud to himself.

It was at that moment he remembered something when Robin had first arrived. He seemed to be fascinated by the large tree. He would continually look at it, even attempted to study it, but then that fascination one day just disappeared.

“The tree, that Damned tree has been the Demon tier beast this whole time, the thing that we built our Shelter on! Just because...we thought it would look nice.” Ko shouted in anger, but Ely quickly placed his hand over his mouth, warning him that there were still Marked and others in the area.

‘It’s my fault. Why didn’t I notice sooner? Wasn’t it my decision to make a Shelter and the faction base here as well? And now everyone is getting hurt.’ Ko thought.

“I’m going to destroy that damned tree!” Ko said. “I hate to admit it, but Quinn is strong. Stronger than anyone else here, but it also means that the demon tier will do everything it can to stop him from killing it. We need to use this chance to destroy the tree ourselves! We know all the routes to the Shelter. If we’re careful, we can get through without being spotted.” Ko said, looking at his friend.

His friend looked nervous. Ely had already seen his life flash before his eyes when they were surrounded by the beasts. Still, now they were charging into danger.

“I already said, didn’t I, that I would follow you,” Ely replied.

The two of them quickly descended from the tree and were careful about their steps. It looked like the area they were in had the least amount of Marked. It made Ko wonder if Quinn had put them there on purpose or if it was a coincidence. He also didn’t understand how someone was able to tell all those beasts were coming towards them from so far away.

Nonetheless, he was happy about the situation he was in currently. The Shelter gates weren’t the only entrance. There was also a particular underground tunnel that he had created. Originally it was meant to be used as a tool for escaping, not breaking in, but it could be used both ways.

They headed far out from the west wall as Ko searched through the forest for the escape route. Finally, they spotted the special entrance in what looked like a giant stone.

“Wait!” Ely said, pulling Ko back before he charged into the underground tunnel.

Their secret tunnel didn’t seem so secret as Ely spotted that Marked was already entering.

“If that demon beast really is a giant tree and is controlling the others, it will know about all of the entrances and secret places we built. It might even know this Shelter better than us.” Ely explained.

“Damn it, then we’re just going to have to sto-” Just as Ko was about to make a reckless decision, his grip on his sword loosened, and his body stood upright, looking at the two about to enter the tunnel.

“Cammie! Carole!” Ko shouted and soon went running after them.

‘What is that idiot doing!’ Ely thought.

As if the two of them could hear their names being called, they turned to see off in the distance someone with their hand reached outward. The girls opened up their mouths’ and dribble started to fall, and soon their eyes started to glow brighter.

The next second, both of the girls were charging their way, running towards the both of them.

“I knew, I knew they were alive!” Ko said.

“If you don’t snap out of it soon, then you’ll be the only one that’s dead!” Ely shouted as he kicked his friend in the back to cause him to stumble before pulling out a crossbow and firing two beast arrows towards them.

“No!” Ko shouted. He pulled Ely’s leg causing his shot to go off balance slightly.

“You can’t hurt them. They’re my family!” Ko said.

However, Ely knew that at the moment, they were not the family he remembered, and if they were to progress forward, something needed to be done.

“I’m sorry,” Ely said.

—

Just under where the pink tree was, Quinn could see what he was up against. Strong members of the Graylash family were chosen to fight against the demon tier beast, and on top of that, a head general of the Graylash.

‘Careful Quinn, I’m sure you can feel it with your Qi, but all of these have been infused with the Demon tier’s beast power. Just like the Marked, they will be several times stronger than they were before.’

Quinn didn’t resort to activating his beast gear just yet, he had the legendary set on, but for now, he wanted to use the stats they were currently. After all, activating his active skill could only be used once every hour. After that, there would be a significant drawback, and the armour would be useless.

He needed to gauge their power, but he couldn’t use the shadow either.

“Looks like I’m going to have to fight like a vampire!” Quinn said as he ran forward and went for the Graylash members towards the sides.

“You’re a fast one, but I already knew you were fast, and I know you can get faster from when you killed the moth,” Robin said.

The next second, lightning strikes came out all over, aiming towards Quinn. At first, he thought he would have been able to avoid all the strikes with his current stats, but the lightning strikes were coming out far faster than he had predicted.

“These guys are juiced up!”

His fingers started to glow red, and the blood was seen rushing to his hands. On his skin, his veins started to shine slightly red, running up his forearm.

[Skill activated]

[Half of your HP will now be consumed]

[50/100HP]

[Blood barrage]

Throwing his hands out, with the stored energy, and using his own blood, a barrage of smaller blood swipes came splitting out. Soon they could be seen multiplying as they went through the air, each one of them hitting the lightning strikes dead on.

The attack was a lot weaker than that of a regular blood swipe, but it covered a far wider range, and Quin had another advantage. He also could power them with Qi making them stronger.

Hitting the lightning strike dead-on, the first line of blood barrage only stopped the attack, but as more came, they pushed forward and would overpower them, pushing it back and continue going forward.

Robin seeing his men about to get hurt, decided instead to step forward.

“What that move this guy has....Lightning Storm!” Robin shouted as he punched both his hands into the ground. Lightning shot up like roots in front of his people. It was like a wall of lightning strikes, and the red aura would fade as they continued to be hit.

“It looks like you don’t just have fast legs and have been hiding a few things,” Robin said.

The skill Blood Barrage was learned after Quinn had managed to upgrade his Blood swipe to level 5. Just like Eno had explained, Quinn's skills could level up to 5, and once they did, they could evolve into new skills like blood barrage, and at the moment, blood barrage was too weak only being at the level one stage, and using it took a lot of HP.

'That lighting is strong.' Quinn thought. 'And I can see he is even wearing beast armour underneath those robes. Suppose the Demon tier really is making their body superhuman. In that case, this is going to be like fighting a vampire leader with the power of lighting, one of the strongest powers the human race holds.

'The good news is, blood barrage wasn't the only thing I learnt!'

My Vampire System Chapter 1063 – Two strong forces

Slowly opening his eyes, Ko could feel a constant, dull pain on the top of his head. When they were finally fully opened, he could see the dark sky.

"What happened?" He slowly asked, lifting his body up and looking around. As the pain went away, Ko also started to remember what had happened just seconds before.

'I was on the ground, and looking at Ely. Wait, my family. What happened to my family!' Ko thought.

He could find no traces of his wife and daughter. His head twisted and turned and eventually he could see his friend Ely huffing and panting.

"You!" Ko shouted as he ran towards his friend.

"Wait, Ko, what the hell are you doing!" Ely said as he turned with the crossbow still in his hand. It was loaded, but he didn't want to shoot his friend, especially if he hadn't been marked.

"Your family, they're fine!" He said as he quickly pointed a distance away.

Ko looked at where he was pointing at, and ran over to see that the Marked were crawling towards the two of them. His wife's legs and arms had been badly hit with arrows and it was the same for his daughter.

One would have been in immense pain from the wounds alone. Falling to his knees, Ko wished he could have been in their position instead.

"I would have never killed your family, Ko, but I knew that you couldn't hurt them either. The only thing I could do was slow down their moments. The Marked, even if we take out their legs, they can crawl incredibly fast with their arms. I'm sorry. I didn't want you to see what I was going to do." Ely said.

Ko was left crying and even with their hands and legs badly injured, they were crawling on the ground with their glowing eyes. That's when he noticed that their wounds, although their muscles had been injured, it looked like Ely had attempted to patch them up at the same time.

"Ely, did you?"

"I know these beings seem to have a stronger will to live, but when we kill the Demon tier beast, who knows if their wounds will kill them or not. I needed to be sure. We have a job to do, you were the one who said it, kill the Demon tier beast and everyone will be free from this mess." Ely explained.

Picking himself up, he looked at his daughter and wife's face one more time. The Marked in the area didn't seem to get hurt by the beasts or anything else, and he wanted to stay by their side. He wanted to make sure they would be okay.

However, if Ko didn't act, then they wouldn't be okay. The people he was looking at right now were not his wife and daughter, and it took a lot of self-convincing for him to move his feet and head down the tunnel into the Shelter, on the way to the pink tree.

Inside the faction hall, currently, there were over three hundred or so marked, ready to jump on the large group that was in the middle, but they stood still, and so did the Graylash members that were there, as well as a single man who had just stopped their attack.

“If you kind people would be able to deal with the Marked, then I will take care of the troublesome ones.” Eno said, and before they could say anything, they could no longer see him in front of them.

The next second, a Graylash member had been kicked in the head and sent flying across the room. They turned and fired lightning towards Eno, but spirals of blood from his hands would spin, blocking the attack, making it seem like it did nothing.

“You will need to try a lot harder than that!” Eno said. “I know plenty of people who could take you on with ease.”

lightning strikes appeared consistently. Without a second thought, Eno pulled a Graylash member directly in front of him. His body took all of the attacks instead. When being struck by the lightning the body was shocked for a couple of seconds but the person seemed to still be conscious and moving, still trying to break free.

Seeing this, Eno kicked the man’s legs before chucking him over to the other side, and soon noticed that the first one he had hit was walking again.

“Hmm, so your power really has made them resilient.” Eno said.

While Eno was fighting the Graylash family, he had the attention of all of the members and sure enough, the Marked had all charged forward. At first, the faction members were scared, but it looked like they had no reason to be at all. With their backs facing each other and with them in the middle, they were being protected by what could be described as a wall of muscle.

The hardest part for the faction members when fighting against the Marked, was their overwhelming strength, speed and the fact that they never seemed to tire, but looking at those in the Cursed, they seemed like monsters themselves.

Peter, and Linda both had the strength of several of the Marked, and could continually use their strength to throw, break their enemies bones and make it so not a single person could get past. The others were far faster than any of the Marked as well, with Layla, Fex and Wevil having superior bodies, it looked like they didn't need to do anything at all.

It was so calm that the others could see what Eno was doing while fighting. The Marked just seemed like an annoyance for them. That's when Linda saw it.

'It's annoying how you keep getting up.' Eno said. 'So I will just have to see if this works.' His body moved away from one of the Graylashe's again, and this time, Eno was directly in front of the leader. His hand was already covered in the blood aura, spinning like a drill.

The next second, the Graylash member was lifted into the air as his hand went through his stomach, and then chucked over to the side. The Graylash member was now no longer moving.

"You killed your own!" A Graylash member said.

"My own? Do you think me and them are the same?"

It was clear that the Demon tier beast that was controlling the people was taken aback by this. One of the main reasons the Marked could spread around so easily, was because the humans were afraid of killing their own.

Even the faction members, and Hayley were stunned by this. However, they didn't blame Eno for what he had done. At this moment, it truly felt like it was either the Marked lives, or theirs.

Moving onto the next one, Eno was ready to shove his blood drill through another. Until the man's eyes were no longer glowing, and the markings on his body started to fade.

"Wait, no, the demon beast is no longer controlling him!" Hayley shouted, paying attention to what was going on.

The man's eyes were now sane and as he saw the attack coming towards him, he saw no sign of it slowing down.

At the last second, a strong lightning bolt came, shooting out, hitting the blood drill away, flinging Eno's hand in the air.

"Now you choose to come in?" Eno said.

"Quinn wouldn't want us to do this. We can beat them without having to kill them!" Sil shouted.

"Why make the task more difficult? And how helpful can these people really be if they have allowed themselves to be taken over by a demon tier beast?" Eno asked.

Sil now had both of his hands wrapped in lightning. Eno chose to ignore him and moved to the next person, but taking a step forward, he was hit again, this time hitting his body.

The strike was so strong, a hole had been made through his bicep, but it soon started to heal directly on the spot.

"Very well!" Eno said moving forward.

Moving his hands, each time Sil would produce a lightning strike towards Eno. The two of them were now suddenly fighting against each other.

The clashes between them were so strong that the Graylash members were unable to act, every time they tried to, they would be hit by a stray attack, flinging them off to the side. Two great powers in the room were colliding, and the enemy could do nothing to stop them.

"What! Now the problem isn't the Marked or the Graylash, but we have to worry about these two trying to kill each other!" Linda said.

"I think the bigger worry is if they kill us in the process of their fight!" Said Fex.

My Vampire System Chapter 1064 – What would they do?

The power of the Demon tier beast was running through every single person that had a mark. Quinn could feel the energy being spread out to each of them. Still, he also could tell that most of the power was being concentrated on Robin and the other Graylash members by his side.

‘I’m starting to understand why Demon tiers can be seen as so frightening. If it was patient, it could have taken over everyone slowly, and if it wasn’t for the system, we would have never found out about the marking. Everyone could have been marked, and then it could have attempted to take them all over at once.

‘And just how many beasts are under the control of the Demon tier?’

It was undoubtedly a frightening thought, and it made Quinn reluctant to go out hunting and to search for these Demon tier beasts. Thinking of Hilston having a full set of Demon tier armour meant he must have at least defeated four of these things.

‘Just how much of a monster are you? Would he have been able to deal with this easily? Am I still that far off from the so called, Strongest human?’

Thinking about this, it was only encouraging Quinn even more. He couldn’t just win this fight by the skin of his teeth. He needed to evolve and become stronger so Demon tiers would no longer be a problem for him.

With his HP at fifty percent, Quinn aimed to get rid of the troublesome ones first. The lightning strikes were fast, but he had an attack that could do something similar, but the move took up too much blood.

A flash step was used at the right moment to avoid a strike, and the second Quinn landed, he held out his fingertip like a gun firing a blood bullet.

[Level 3 blood bullet activated]

As the bullet went through the Graylash member's hand, he felt great pain, and there was hardly any residence at all, but Quinn wasn't done yet. After using the blood bullet, his finger would be out of action.

Unfortunately, Quinn couldn't level up the blood bullet to level five and unlock the blood cannon, but there were a few changes to the skill.

After levelling it up, the blood bullet, rather than taking 1/5 of his total health, it would now take up 1/5th of his current health when in use. Which meant the lower his health was, the less it would take up.

Firing off the bullet in succession, Quinn aimed for accessible spots to hit all ten Graylash members, using every single one of his fingers.

As a bullet went towards Robin though, his body seemed to be encased with lightning striking the bullet, not allowing it to get through.

His health was now incredibly low. He used the blood bank to its fullest, healing him and his fingers up once again.

[Level three blood bank activated]

[100 millilitres of blood consumed]

Through testing with Eno, Quinn had learnt a lot about the blood blank. Even though he didn't need to consume 100 millilitres of blood for his health to completely regenerate, this amount was what gave the quickest results when healing.

His fingers were back to what they once were, but now the blood bullet could no longer be used for another twenty-four hours regardless if his fingers were healed. The good thing about the new levelled up blood bank was now Quinn could store 300 millilitres of blood. Essentially giving him three lives in the middle of a fight, and it was more opportunity to use his stronger skills that took up more blood.

The Graylash men that had been hit weren't out of the fight, but they were hurt, and Quinn wasn't done yet. They continued to fire lightning towards Quinn, and he could now see Robin charging towards him as well.

'Isn't he afraid of getting hit by the lightning?' Quinn thought.

However, even if the strikes from the others would hit him, they would do nothing, being reflected from the lightning off his own body. His power would just strike the other strikes, and he would continue to charge forward. Faster than any human he could see. Quinn couldn't avoid all the attacks, so some would hit him from time to time, but there was one person he needed to avoid, and that was Robin.

He was moving too fast for Quinn to even have time to use his flash step; he knew a collision was incoming. Moving his blood, it started to harden. Blood hardening was another skill Quinn had learned from Eno, but he could only get it up to the second level.

Moving his second stage of Qi to reinforce it, he took the blow head. It looked like a rocket had collided straight into Quinn's stomach as the two of them were dragged through the air.

[-40HP]

'Even with the armour on, the hardening, and Qi, it still does this much damage!'

Robin's body was all encased in lightning, but Quinn was able to slip away from him as the blood started to move, creating a barrier between the two of them. With the Qi helping out, he could detach himself from Robin's attack, and fell to the ground.

"My target was never you in the first place," Quinn said, breathing heavily with his chest full of pain from the attack. He held out both hands and looked at the nine others.

[Blood expand activated]

Suddenly, all of the nine Graylash members had parts of their bodies explode, blood ripping out from their skin. Some had been hit in the leg. Others had blood gushing from their arms. They weren't dead, but they certainly were now heavily injured that they couldn't fight like they did before.

Blood expand, wasn't a skill that vampires used, but something Quinn had learnt to do after figuring out his blood control. After firing off the blood bullets, Quinn had to use an immense amount of control to control the shots so they would remain inside the Graylash members. It had entered a part of their body but never left it.

The blood bullet was a condensed form of Quinn's aura, and through blood control, Quinn was able to make the blood bullet inside their body expand and go wild. Destroying a part of a person from the inside out.

[Blood bank activated]

[100 millilitres consumed]

[100 millilitres remaining]

"Now that these annoying guys are out of the way, I can finally deal with you!" Quinn shouted, looking at a furious Robin.

[Activate Nitrate accelerate]

Pressing off his foot, he dashed left, right, and then straight towards Robin.

Sending out a strike from each of his fingertips, Robin still had an answer. His first attack had missed, but the following nine somehow managed to hit Quinn.

It zapped his body, sending him spinning in circles through the air. The next second, Robin was above him and slammed two fists filled with lightning hitting Quinn into the ground.

Using the last bit of his blood bank, he quickly used his new speed to get away but was now constantly running in circles around Robin. It just looked like a blur was running around the place.

‘What happened? How did he attack me when I’m moving so fast? Was it because I stopped moving? Then I’ll just keep moving so he can’t hit me.’

“You’re a fool, I have to admit you are fast, and maybe the move would have worked on me if I hadn’t seen it before, but do you really think that you can outrun the power of lightning? The attacks may be weaker, but I can hit you anytime I want!” Robin said, now throwing out more little sparks of lightning in all directions.

He didn’t know where Quinn was but just needed to hit him once for him to slow him down as his body reacted to the hit.

‘If only I had my shadow!’ Quinn gritted his teeth. ‘I can’t win without using it, I can only do one thing then. I have to do it!’ Quinn thought.

A wall of red blood aura was raised in front of him, blocking off the first wave of lightning attack. It was smashed in seconds. Quinn knew that Robin could just make the same attack again, but that wasn’t what he was aiming for.

All around, shadow portals opened up, and the hundreds of Marked that he had in there, were all released from the shadow space. In an instant, they all turned to attack Quinn, but with his speed, he could avoid them all without them ever seeing him.

The small lightning strikes would hit them, hurting them, but wouldn’t kill them, and now Quinn had Robin in his sight.

Bending his knees slightly, Robin got into a strange position. He looked like a sprinter and lightning started to run up his arms and legs. The Demon tier beast was activating Robin’s soul weapon.

“You have to attack me at some point, and even if you touch my body, you will be zapped before anything can happen!” Robin shouted. The lightning continued to grow and was now wholly surrounding his body.

It truly did look like if anyone touched him, the fight would be over. Then Quinn suddenly appeared in front of him, standing there.

Without hesitation, Robin charged forward using all of his power to hit Quinn's Body. The two of them collided, but something was strange. There was no weight when Robin slammed into Quinn. The lightning from his body struck Quinn many times, and his body soon turned into nothing but shadows.

When Robin's acceleration started to slow down, he was at a speed where he could no longer stop himself, he could see another Quinn directly in front of him a distance away. His hand was shaped like a drill covered in the red aura.

He stomped his foot on the ground, and timed the punch perfectly. The only thing Robin could do, was to lift his body slightly to avoid the attack. With the last of his powers, he struck the floor, lifting him slightly off the ground, but it wasn't enough. There was too little time.

The hammer blood drill slammed into Robin's stomach, his arms, legs and head swung forward from the sudden stop. His body was thrown halfway up stopping at Quinn's shoulder and even caused his feet to slide across the floor. The veins on Quinn's neck showed as he fought against the velocity and weight until they eventually stopped, and Robin's body was no longer moving.

"I'm sorry...I couldn't keep you alive..." Quinn said.

My Vampire System Chapter 1065 – The ultimate choice

The sounds of people huffing and panting were echoing as Ko and Ely continued to run as fast as they could through the tunnels. The place was similar to a maze with many variations where one could turn at, that would lead them to different areas of this tunnel.

Luckily, Ko had remembered the way back to the most important place, which was the one directly in front of the faction base.

“It looks like there aren’t any Marked around here. Do you think they already got to where they needed to be?” Ely wondered.

That’s when Ko suddenly stopped moving, making Ely bump into him. Just as he wanted to complain that he stopped, he too saw the silhouettes of two people turn around and start heading towards them.

“You just had to say something! Of course there would be Marked down here!” Ko shouted at him, as he pulled out his weapon. He was quite skilled with the sword, but he wasn’t sure it would be enough to fight off the Marked. His ability was also rather useless in the small cramped space.

Unfortunately, retreating wasn’t an option either. The Marked were fast and strong and now that they had seen them, they wouldn’t stop chasing them. He would have to at least injure them to the same degree as his family members if he wanted to escape.

Ko punched the first Marked in the face and sent him stumbling back a few steps. He was ready to stab its companion, but before he got a chance to attack the second Marked who had opened his mouth wide, ready to dig into Ko’s shoulder, Ely barged into it, making it fall to the ground.

However, it wasn’t the only one sent flying. Having used too much force, Ely tripped over. The next second, the first Marked that had already recovered from the earlier hit, lept up but instead of trying to get revenge against Ko, it bit Ely into the side of his arm.

“Arghhh!” Ely screamed in pain. “Screw you, you bastard. Ko, just run, I’ll hold these two back and any other! You have to get to that damned tree!”

Ko wanted to save his friend, but he knew that after being bitten, Ely would soon turn into a Marked as well. Gritting his teeth, Ko left the trio behind. The Marked who had just bitten into Ely wanted to give chase, but he felt something grab its leg and yank it back.

When he turned around he saw Ely with one of his eyes glowing.

“Now have a taste of your own power huh!” Ely screamed at it.

The process of turning was usually rather instantaneous, yet the one before it had somehow managed to delay it, giving him time to fight it.

Ko continued to run, until eventually reaching a hidden escape route. Wasting no time he pushed the trap door up and slid it off to the side before pulling himself up. Exiting from the doors, he could feel waves of energy hit him.

Something was going on and sparks of lightning were everywhere. Ko wanted to ignore it, so he turned to look around and thankfully no one seemed to be next to the pink tree, at least the back of it.

Running forward, Ko could now hear that the sounds of fighting were turning more intense, curious he couldn't help himself but to take a peak around the corner.

"Don't tell me he's been fighting against Robin this whole time?!" Ko mumbled in surprise to himself.

'Damn it, I cursed that guy, and his whole faction and now it looks like he's even risking his life for this place... what the hell kind of leader does that make me?' Ko thought as he stopped spectating and gazed at the giant tree.

He didn't really know where the crystal would be located, as he had never had the chance to fight against a Demon tier beast like this, so he grabbed his sword and swung it as hard as he could sideways like an axe.

During his swing, his weapon sword grew in size until it overshadowed the trunk itself... Yet after it landed there was no damage. Grumbling, Ko went over to inspect the tree, only to discover that his attack had barely left a scratch, yet on the blade itself a black substance could be seen, which looked exactly like beast blood.

Unsure what to do, Ko started to experiment with the way he attacked it. At first he attempted to take it down from the bottom, making it topple over, but that turned out to be ineffective.

Then he started to cut off the bark of the tree as he made his weapon larger. He managed to remove some pieces of bark and they left behind a pink glow underneath, proving that it was no ordinary tree at all.

After removing most of the bark from one side, he now could just see a large pink glowing substance but no crystal.

'It must be an outer layer or something, I just need to destroy this thing.'

Holding up his sword one more time, Ko swung it with all his strength again. As the two collided a loud clang resounded, and once again a small amount of black blood was seen seeping from the pink crystal. However, as if reacting to the aggressor, the tree let out a large energy, blasting Ko away and sending him flying across to the other end.

"No, I'm not letting you have your way, not when I'm this close!" He screamed in defiance, thinking of everyone in the shelter that had been hurt by this thing.

"I think you might need a little help, that sword just ain't going to cut it!" Suddenly, he heard a voice from behind, and what greeted him was the sight of the entire Cursed faction, Hayley and the faction members that had survived had come out from the faction base and made it to the large tree. However, they still had plenty of Marked chasing after them.

Peter and Linda were at the back, they had closed the door, and now were holding it steady against the onslaught of enemies, but it didn't stop them from breaking part of the door. As for Sil and Eno, the two of them looked injured as they stood on opposite ends from each other. Clearly avoiding each other's gaze.

Hayley knelt down by Ko's sides and looked at the marking on his back, noticing that it was progressing faster than what she had seen but the marking was growing and then subsidising at the same time as he thought against it, indicating that Ko must have had a strong will to resist the turning.

Fex, Sil, Eno, Wevil and Layla walked forward ready to destroy the tree.

"Wait!" Ko shouted. "If you touch that thing you'll be Marked as well!"

"Don't worry, we're not exactly 'ordinary' people?" Fex chuckled.

But when they turned back around they could see someone else standing in front of the tree, where the exposed pink crystal area was, and it was none other than Quinn.

'How did he manage to survive against Robin?' Ko wondered.

Both of Quinn's legs started to be covered with a red aura, he then quickly ran back to where the others were.

"I still have about thirty seconds left of the active skill," Quinn informed them. "I'll take it down in one go."

Running at top speed, his vampire powers allowed Quinn to jump up and spin his body as he swung from his hips, to throw out his right leg as hard as he could to activate his active skill. This move had been taught to him by the martial arts master.

The spinning tornado kick!

The blood aura around his legs were now spinning like a drill once again, and at such a speed it slammed into the crystal. The entirety of the shelter and the ground it was on jolted forward a few centimetres due to the power behind the attack.

The roots that had been deeply dug in shifted forward and everyone lost their balance for a few seconds. When they looked at the tree, the pink crystal started to crack slowly, until eventually, it shattered. Black blood began oozing from it and the pink power started to fade.

The bright coloured leaves started to fade, and all the colourful trees on the planet started to fade with it as well.

[Congratulations]

[The quest has been completed]

“Argh!” A scream could be heard from behind him, and all of them could see that Ko was rolling about on the floor. He continued to scream in pain at the top of his lungs.

“I don’t know what’s happening, I can’t heal him!”

Peter and Linda noticed that the door was no longer being pushed back, and when they opened it up they could see that all the Marked were similarly rolling about on the floor in pain.

‘What happened? Didn’t we defeat the Demon tier beast? Shouldn’t the ones marked return to normal?’ Quinn wondered... before he realised that this very information had come from none other than Eno.

Looking up, he tried to see where Eno was, but he was nowhere to be seen.

“Now you have a difficult choice, Quinn,” a voice said from behind. Turning he could see Eno, with a pink crystal that was almost see through in his hand. For a second Quinn was having a sense of Deja-vu, when Arthur had stolen the Demon tier crystal.

“With the power of the Demon tier crystal, I can use my ability to get rid of the markings on everyone here, thus saving their lives. However, you saw the power of this Demon tier crystal. Using it, you could create a weapon or a piece of armour that will undoubtedly bring us one step closer to defeating the Dalki race.”

“I have given you many warnings Quinn, and after today’s events I can confirm it even more. At the current rate, the human race is doomed to lose the war against the Dalki.”

“It’s up to you. Do you wish to save the ones afflicted, forsaking the rest of humanity, or shall we lament their sacrifice for the greater good?”

“You must now choose?”

My Vampire System Chapter 1066

– Live on to the end

Quinn wasn't sure why, but for some reason Eno seemed to disdain making a decision on his own, rather opting to let others decide for him. It seemed like he was either afraid of having to take responsibility for the consequences of such an action... or perhaps he simply didn't care about the outcome either way.

'What's up with having to decide? Didn't he say that killing the Demon tier beast would get rid of the Markings?' Quinn wondered.

'Indeed, he did,' Vincent confirmed it. 'I'm afraid that technically speaking he isn't wrong about that. The Markings do seem to disappear from their bodies, but they also seem to be taking their life force away as they do.'

'It's hard to say whether he knew this would be the outcome, but if he told you about this possibility I'm certain you would have attempted to try and find another way to help those that have been Marked without killing the Demon tier.' Vincent added.

'I was an idiot to just trust him that defeating the Demon tier beast would be the end of it!' Quinn replied, pissed, 'Now it's too late to look for another way!'

'Quinn, now is not the time for regrets. As far as we know, this might have very well been the only solution. Just look at the current state of the Shelter! It has been taken over to this degree, despite you having acted as soon as you did! Barely any survivors are left standing. Do you really think we had the time to look for another way?'

The screams of people throughout the Shelter continued and Quinn had to agree that Vincent was right. He had to make a choice about whether or not to help them. Regardless of what could have happened, what Eno should have told him, he had to solve the situation their actions had led them to.

Originally, they had intended to use that Demon tier beast crystal on Sil. This was the exchange that was needed to use his power, but Quinn had other ideas about this in the first place, this was only his back up plan.

He never wanted to rely on Eno using his powers, but when he came across two Demi-god tier beasts as well, he now had enough to use Eno if he wanted to, which meant the Demon's crystal could now be used to create a weapon.

Until, Eno had just dropped this bombshell on him.

"Quinn, you can continue to hesitate but that will also have been your decision then," Eno stated, holding up the crystal.

Rolling around on the floor, Ko was barely conscious enough to register the conversation around him. Naturally, he wanted Quinn to use the Demon crystal to heal him, but more so he wanted his family members to survive this ordeal.

Alas, he was also aware just how precious a Demon tier crystal was. Factions would have wars to obtain such a thing. At the moment, the human race only had two Demon tier weapons, one belonging to Pure and the other to Oscar.

A third one would be of great help against the Dalki.

'After everything we have done to treat the Cursed like crap, they don't owe us anything,' Ko sighed, as he fought through the pain. He pulled out the Demi-god tier crystal from the side of his pouch and passed it on to Hayley.

The veins on his neck were showing, and it was hard for him to even speak. He was going through intense pain.

"Give it...to them." Ko requested through gritted teeth.

Turning, Quinn could see this... and it helped him make a choice.

"I can't do it! I can't be the selfish person you seem to want me to be Eno!" Quinn stated. "We can always find more Demon tier crystals, but we can't bring back the dead."

“Are you sure about this, Quinn? You know how long it has taken to find a crystal like this, and even though there are more, there isn’t a lot of time until the Dalki will arrive,” Eno questioned Quinn’s determination.

“If the Dalki attack, and we don’t have a Demon tier weapon, then I’ll just find another way to defeat them! I’ve come this far without having to rely on them!” Quinn shouted.

At that moment, the crystal was seen as it was chucked in the air, and landed straight in Quinn’s hands. He was confused, as the crystal still had its glow and power.

“Wait, Eno, I said save them, I told you to use the crystal!” Quinn said.

“Quinn!” Hayley shouted with tears running down her face. “He’s getting better!”

Although they had gone through a lot of pain, the Marking had disappeared and Ko’s breathing had slowed down, returning to normal. He was still weak, but his health had visibly improved.

‘Did he use his ability without having to use the crystal?’ Quinn wondered.

‘No that’s not it, we can’t activate our ability like this,’ Vincent clarified.

“I see you’re confused.” Eno said. “That crystal is rightfully yours to keep. Do what you wish with it, I told you before didn’t I, defeating the Demon tier beast would get rid of the Marking. Everyone should be okay now.”

“I just wanted to know, Quinn, what your answer would be when you would be faced with such a situation. We can always ask people these types of questions, but only when they are faced with the real situation is it possible to discover someone’s real character.”

“This time, you didn’t really have to decide, but in the future there is no guarantee you will have such a luxury. It might be better for you to get used to this!”

Eno then started to walk away from Quinn, who unsurprisingly wanted to smash his face in for putting him through something like that, but Vincent, as his voice of reason, told him that Eno had a point of doing all this.

Although Quinn wasn't particularly listening to Eno, he chose to refrain from hitting him, if only due to how weak his body was currently feeling. It would be impossible for him to defeat even a regular vampire at the moment, much less one like Eno.

Before Eno was out of sight, he suddenly stopped for a few seconds and turned around.

"Your earlier decision... it reminds me of Arthur ."

'I'm like Arthur, what does he mean by that?' Quinn thought.

—

After a while, everyone who had been Marked and turned woke up again. Those that had been afflicted were aware of what they had done. Although they had not been in control of their body, they still felt responsible, which caused quite the awkward situation for many of them but the main issue was the Shelter that had suffered severely from all their scuffles.

Ko, Linda and Hayley were in charge of organising things to restore it to its former glory.

The first order was to heal all those that had been injured, including Ko and his family members. He wanted to have the sweet reunion and talk with his family he had desperately longing for, but it was time he did his job as Faction leader and head of the Shelter.

The Graylash family had been given their own room in the Shelter. Due to what had happened they didn't want to make a report back to Owen just yet, and waited for Quinn's order before proceeding to take any type of action. For the time being they just retrieved General Robin's body, which they respectfully put into a coffin.

When Quinn entered the room, everyone was surprised to see him.

“Is it okay to get some time, with just me and him?” Quinn requested politely.

The Graylash members of course obliged and quickly headed out of the room. Quinn went up to the coffin and lifted it up. The large wound on Robin’s stomach had expertly been patched up. Nevertheless, the colour of his skin looked pale, yet they had managed to work around it, giving his lifeless body some grandeur for its final rest .

“I’m sorry...” Quinn apologised. “I couldn’t even save you by turning you. I just wanted to tell you that from the time I met you, I considered you to be a good person and that I never wanted to do this to you. I’m sure you wanted to protect those in the Graylash family. From what I heard, some of those Marked claimed they would have been happier with death than to continue hurting innocent people.”

“I wonder if you were the same and you wanted me to stop you like this? Or if you would have wanted to live, but I guess that will be something I’ll never know now. I will make sure that you shall be able to live on within me. I have a job to do now, and I shall honor all the lives that have been lost and make sure their sacrifice wasn’t in vain,” Quinn vowed as he closed the casket and started to walk away.

Once he was out of the room, he took a deep breath and the others quickly went back in.

“Can I even be happy about this?” Quinn wondered, as he selected a certain icon from his system.

– Live on to the end

Quinn wasn’t sure why, but for some reason Eno seemed to disdain making a decision on his own, rather opting to let others decide for him. It seemed like he was either afraid of having to take responsibility for the consequences of such an action... or perhaps he simply didn’t care about the outcome either way.

‘What’s up with having to decide? Didn’t he say that killing the Demon tier beast would get rid of the Markings?’ Quinn wondered.

'Indeed, he did,' Vincent confirmed it. 'I'm afraid that technically speaking he isn't wrong about that. The Markings do seem to disappear from their bodies, but they also seem to be taking their life force away as they do.'

'It's hard to say whether he knew this would be the outcome, but if he told you about this possibility I'm certain you would have attempted to try and find another way to help those that have been Marked without killing the Demon tier.' Vincent added.

'I was an idiot to just trust him that defeating the Demon tier beast would be the end of it!' Quinn replied, pissed, 'Now it's too late to look for another way!'

'Quinn, now is not the time for regrets. As far as we know, this might have very well been the only solution. Just look at the current state of the Shelter! It has been taken over to this degree, despite you having acted as soon as you did! Barely any survivors are left standing. Do you really think we had the time to look for another way?'

The screams of people throughout the Shelter continued and Quinn had to agree that Vincent was right. He had to make a choice about whether or not to help them. Regardless of what could have happened, what Eno should have told him, he had to solve the situation their actions had led them to.

Originally, they had intended to use that Demon tier beast crystal on Sil. This was the exchange that was needed to use his power, but Quinn had other ideas about this in the first place, this was only his back up plan.

He never wanted to rely on Eno using his powers, but when he came across two Demi-god tier beasts as well, he now had enough to use Eno if he wanted to, which meant the Demon's crystal could now be used to create a weapon.

Until, Eno had just dropped this bombshell on him.

"Quinn, you can continue to hesitate but that will also have been your decision then," Eno stated, holding up the crystal.

Rolling around on the floor, Ko was barely conscious enough to register the conversation around him. Naturally, he wanted Quinn to use the Demon crystal to heal him, but more so he wanted his family members to survive this ordeal.

Alas, he was also aware just how precious a Demon tier crystal was. Factions would have wars to obtain such a thing. At the moment, the human race only had two Demon tier weapons, one belonging to Pure and the other to Oscar.

A third one would be of great help against the Dalki.

'After everything we have done to treat the Cursed like crap, they don't owe us anything,' Ko sighed, as he fought through the pain. He pulled out the Demi-god tier crystal from the side of his pouch and passed it on to Hayley.

The veins on his neck were showing, and it was hard for him to even speak. He was going through intense pain.

"Give it...to them." Ko requested through gritted teeth.

Turning, Quinn could see this... and it helped him make a choice.

"I can't do it! I can't be the selfish person you seem to want me to be Eno!" Quinn stated. "We can always find more Demon tier crystals, but we can't bring back the dead."

"Are you sure about this, Quinn? You know how long it has taken to find a crystal like this, and even though there are more, there isn't a lot of time until the Dalki will arrive," Eno questioned Quinn's determination.

"If the Dalki attack, and we don't have a Demon tier weapon, then I'll just find another way to defeat them! I've come this far without having to rely on them!" Quinn shouted.

At that moment, the crystal was seen as it was chucked in the air, and landed straight in Quinn's hands. He was confused, as the crystal still had its glow and power.

“Wait, Eno, I said save them, I told you to use the crystal!” Quinn said.

“Quinn!” Hayley shouted with tears running down her face. “He’s getting better!”

Although they had gone through a lot of pain, the Marking had disappeared and Ko’s breathing had slowed down, returning to normal. He was still weak, but his health had visibly improved.

‘Did he use his ability without having to use the crystal?’ Quinn wondered.

‘No that’s not it, we can’t activate our ability like this,’ Vincent clarified.

“I see you’re confused.” Eno said. “That crystal is rightfully yours to keep. Do what you wish with it, I told you before didn’t I, defeating the Demon tier beast would get rid of the Marking. Everyone should be okay now.”

“I just wanted to know, Quinn, what your answer would be when you would be faced with such a situation. We can always ask people these types of questions, but only when they are faced with the real situation is it possible to discover someone’s real character.”

“This time, you didn’t really have to decide, but in the future there is no guarantee you will have such a luxury. It might be better for you to get used to this!”

Eno then started to walk away from Quinn, who unsurprisingly wanted to smash his face in for putting him through something like that, but Vincent, as his voice of reason, told him that Eno had a point of doing all this.

Although Quinn wasn’t particularly listening to Eno, he chose to refrain from hitting him, if only due to how weak his body was currently feeling. It would be impossible for him to defeat even a regular vampire at the moment, much less one like Eno.

Before Eno was out of sight, he suddenly stopped for a few seconds and turned around.

“Your earlier decision... it reminds me of Arthur .”

‘I’m like Arthur, what does he mean by that?’ Quinn thought.

— —

After a while, everyone who had been Marked and turned woke up again. Those that had been afflicted were aware of what they had done. Although they had not been in control of their body, they still felt responsible, which caused quite the awkward situation for many of them but the main issue was the Shelter that had suffered severely from all their scuffles.

Ko, Linda and Hayley were in charge of organising things to restore it to its former glory.

The first order was to heal all those that had been injured, including Ko and his family members. He wanted to have the sweet reunion and talk with his family he had desperately longing for, but it was time he did his job as Faction leader and head of the Shelter.

The Graylash family had been given their own room in the Shelter. Due to what had happened they didn’t want to make a report back to Owen just yet, and waited for Quinn’s order before proceeding to take any type of action. For the time being they just retrieved General Robin’s body, which they respectfully put into a coffin.

When Quinn entered the room, everyone was surprised to see him.

“Is it okay to get some time, with just me and him?” Quinn requested politely.

The Graylash members of course obliged and quickly headed out of the room. Quinn went up to the coffin and lifted it up. The large wound on Robin’s stomach had expertly been patched up. Nevertheless, the colour of his skin looked pale, yet they had managed to work around it, giving his lifeless body some grandeur for its final rest .

“I’m sorry...” Quinn apologised. “I couldn’t even save you by turning you. I just wanted to tell you that from the time I met you, I considered you to be a good person and that I never wanted to do this to you. I’m sure you wanted to protect those in the Graylash family. From what I heard, some of those Marked claimed they would have been happier with death than to continue hurting innocent people.”

“I wonder if you were the same and you wanted me to stop you like this? Or if you would have wanted to live, but I guess that will be something I’ll never know now. I will make sure that you shall be able to live on within me. I have a job to do now, and I shall honor all the lives that have been lost and make sure their sacrifice wasn’t in vain,” Quinn vowed as he closed the casket and started to walk away.

Once he was out of the room, he took a deep breath and the others quickly went back in.

“Can I even be happy about this?” Quinn wondered, as he selected a certain icon from his system.

[Quest rewards received]

My Vampire System Chapter 1067

– Best rewards yet

Quinn could still vividly remember the euphoria he had felt the first time he had received a reward from the system. Now it seemed as if that was another lifetime ago and the difficulty of the tasks he was receiving nowadays was also worlds apart from what it had been in the past.

The system worked in strange ways, and in the first place he couldn’t really complain about getting rewarded for things he intended to in the first place.

In his possession, Quinn now had the pink Demon tier crystal, as well as the two moth crystals that were at the Demi-god tier level, yet there was no smile on his face nor any other sign of appreciation or happiness.

‘These rewards... they will help me to grow stronger,’ Quinn thought to himself.

The first reward was, as usual, an instant level up. Coincidentally, Quinn had also received enough Exp from killing the Demon tier beast to manage to level up twice.

[Quinn Talen: Level 66]

Three level ups translated into three more stat points for him to use. Quinn no longer thought it necessary to increase his Agility since his new set of armour provided him with enough speed.

Besides, after that value had crossed the 100 mark, he noticed that the difference was getting less and less noticeable. Although 200 was 2x 100 his speed didn't actually double, nevertheless it made him incredibly fast and he doubted there was a vampire faster than him when using the active skill.

As such, he ultimately decided to put all three points into Stamina. Although his current stats already allowed Quinn to fight for what felt like a week straight, after increasing his Stamina through the legendary gear, he noticed that it also seemed able to affect his vessel inside him.

The vessel he was referring to was what held his Qi. After learning how to properly control Qi, he had never increased Stamina by a lot, so he only recently stumbled upon this knowledge.

However, in hindsight, given that using Qi had always tired him out, he should have come to that realisation earlier.

Quinn's blood control remained his highest stat by far, and thanks to the quest and defeating the Demon tier beast mostly using his blood skills the system appeared to have chosen to reward it.

[Your blood control has increased +20]

[Blood control 184]

'I did have to use one of my Shadow skills at the end, Shadow clone. Perhaps it was a good thing that the Demon tier never saw my shadow skills in the first place.'

The skill Quinn used against Robin, Shadow clone, allowed him to create another version of himself out of shadows. Currently his double was unable to persist for long, nor could it really attack anyone.

Still, it was just at level one at the moment, so Quinn hoped that by using it often, it would eventually improve and become more useful.

The last few rewards were things Quinn had not really expected. It wasn't some title, or a passive skill like he had received with the moth, but something else entirely.

[High-tier Instant Upgrade Crystal]

Quinn had never even heard of such an item before, but then again he was no forger. Perhaps on some planet somewhere, certain beasts carried those type of crystals within them.

[The high tier crystal can be used to upgrade the tier of any weapon or by one rank. The highest tier of equipment this crystal can be used on is legendary tier gear]

Based on the description, if Quinn handed this crystal over to Alex together with a piece of his legendary tier armour, the smith should be able to turn it into a Demi-god tier level of equipment. Alternatively it should allow him to turn an Emperor tier piece into a legendary piece, but that option seemed like a waste in comparison.

'Hold on a second? Didn't Alex tell me that he had problems creating gauntlets from certain crystals? What if I had more of these upgrade crystals? Couldn't I just keep using them on the advanced tier gauntlets I have with the lightning active ability? Then I could just get them up to the legendary or demi-god tier level.'

Still, for some reason, that felt like a bit of a waste as well. This was the first time he had received such a crystal and who knows when the system would decide to bless him with another.

As for the last reward Quinn received he didn't know what to do with it at all, as there was really no explanation for what it did.

[Demon tier seedling]

[A seed from a Demon tier beast. This item can be planted. It is uncertain what it will grow into.]

Nevertheless, Quinn was a bit frightened that if he planted the seed then perhaps another Demon tier tree might pop up... but was that such a bad thing?

'I could just clear one of the Cursed planets, and when it grows up, attack it again to farm for a Demon tier crystal. If that's what it actually does.' Quinn thought.

Looking at the rewards Quinn couldn't help but think back to his fight with the Demon tier beast. It was hard to say how difficult it was because he didn't really fight with the Demon tier itself. The most troublesome part seemed to be its ability to power those it turned and perhaps it could have turned an infinite amount of people.

It was still hard to tell whether Quinn would have had a chance against a Demon tier beast on his own or not. When fighting Robin, although it had the Demon tiers power in him it wasn't the same.

In a way the Demon tier crab was more difficult to fight, were as the Demon tier tree seemed to be far more dangerous.

Still, Quinn could use this for future reference, that Demon tiers were strange as they had all sorts of abilities.

—

The Shelter was in the middle of being rebuilt, and Quinn had decided that the Cursed faction would stay here for a while. He had even called up Sam to make a couple of requests of him. First was to send over a group of people from the Cursed Faction that could help with the rebuilding of things.

He also asked if there was any progress on a little favour he had asked, and judging from the grin on his face, the answer he received was exactly what he wanted to hear.

'Looks like we'll be able to use all three Crystals as items then,' Quinn thought, as his secret plan to help Sil was progressing.

Apart from that, he asked Sam to update the Graylash family on what happened, Quinn wasn't going to shy away from the truth, and told him to explain why he had to kill Robin with his own hands.

With the Cursed report and the other Graylash members who were present he was sure that Owen would understand, he seemed to be quite the reasonable person, as for the last request....

Standing outside, Quinn could see that a ship was coming towards the planet. Sam had sent over a team immediately to help out with things. As it landed in the ship area, Quinn, Peter and Sil were there to greet them.

"Come on, come on!" An impatient voice as the ship's door slowly slid open. When it finally opened, a person was seen flying straight towards Quinn, and stopped just seconds away from his face blowing his hair slightly.

"Let me see it, please let me see it! Show me the crystals, that's why you told me to come here, right?!" Alex pleaded excitedly, with his wings flapping widely, reminiscent of a dog's tail.

– Best rewards yet

Quinn could still vividly remember the euphoria he had felt the first time he had received a reward from the system. Now it seemed as if that was another lifetime ago and the difficulty of the tasks he was receiving nowadays was also worlds apart from what it had been in the past.

The system worked in strange ways, and in the first place he couldn't really complain about getting rewarded for things he intended to in the first place.

In his possession, Quinn now had the pink Demon tier crystal, as well as the two moth crystals that were at the Demi-god tier level, yet there was no smile on his face nor any other sign of appreciation or happiness.

'These rewards... they will help me to grow stronger,' Quinn thought to himself.

The first reward was, as usual, an instant level up. Coincidentally, Quinn had also received enough Exp from killing the Demon tier beast to manage to level up twice.

[Quinn Talen: Level 66]

Three level ups translated into three more stat points for him to use. Quinn no longer thought it necessary to increase his Agility since his new set of armour provided him with enough speed.

Besides, after that value had crossed the 100 mark, he noticed that the difference was getting less and less noticeable. Although 200 was 2x 100 his speed didn't actually double, nevertheless it made him incredibly fast and he doubted there was a vampire faster than him when using the active skill.

As such, he ultimately decided to put all three points into Stamina. Although his current stats already allowed Quinn to fight for what felt like a week straight, after increasing his Stamina through the legendary gear, he noticed that it also seemed able to affect his vessel inside him.

The vessel he was referring to was what held his Qi. After learning how to properly control Qi, he had never increased Stamina by a lot, so he only recently stumbled upon this knowledge.

However, in hindsight, given that using Qi had always tired him out, he should have come to that realisation earlier.

Quinn's blood control remained his highest stat by far, and thanks to the quest and defeating the Demon tier beast mostly using his blood skills the system appeared to have chosen to reward it.

[Your blood control has increased +20]

[Blood control 184]

'I did have to use one of my Shadow skills at the end, Shadow clone. Perhaps it was a good thing that the Demon tier never saw my shadow skills in the first place.'

The skill Quinn used against Robin, Shadow clone, allowed him to create another version of himself out of shadows. Currently his double was unable to persist for long, nor could it really attack anyone.

Still, it was just at level one at the moment, so Quinn hoped that by using it often, it would eventually improve and become more useful.

The last few rewards were things Quinn had not really expected. It wasn't some title, or a passive skill like he had received with the moth, but something else entirely.

[High-tier Instant Upgrade Crystal]

Quinn had never even heard of such an item before, but then again he was no forger. Perhaps on some planet somewhere, certain beasts carried those type of crystals within them.

[The high tier crystal can be used to upgrade the tier of any weapon or by one rank. The highest tier of equipment this crystal can be used on is legendary tier gear]

Based on the description, if Quinn handed this crystal over to Alex together with a piece of his legendary tier armour, the smith should be able to turn it into a Demi-god tier level of equipment. Alternatively it should allow him to turn an Emperor tier piece into a legendary piece, but that option seemed like a waste in comparison.

'Hold on a second? Didn't Alex tell me that he had problems creating gauntlets from certain crystals? What if I had more of these upgrade crystals? Couldn't I just keep using them on the advanced tier gauntlets I have with the lightning active ability? Then I could just get them up to the legendary or demi-god tier level.'

Still, for some reason, that felt like a bit of a waste as well. This was the first time he had received such a crystal and who knows when the system would decide to bless him with another.

As for the last reward Quinn received he didn't know what to do with it at all, as there was really no explanation for what it did.

[Demon tier seedling]

[A seed from a Demon tier beast. This item can be planted. It is uncertain what it will grow into.]

Nevertheless, Quinn was a bit frightened that if he planted the seed then perhaps another Demon tier tree might pop up... but was that such a bad thing?

'I could just clear one of the Cursed planets, and when it grows up, attack it again to farm for a Demon tier crystal. If that's what it actually does.' Quinn thought.

Looking at the rewards Quinn couldn't help but think back to his fight with the Demon tier beast. It was hard to say how difficult it was because he didn't really fight with the Demon tier itself. The most troublesome part seemed to be its ability to power those it turned and perhaps it could have turned an infinite amount of people.

It was still hard to tell whether Quinn would have had a chance against a Demon tier beast on his own or not. When fighting Robin, although it had the Demon tiers power in him it wasn't the same.

In a way the Demon tier crab was more difficult to fight, were as the Demon tier tree seemed to be far more dangerous.

Still, Quinn could use this for future reference, that Demon tiers were strange as they had all sorts of abilities.

—

The Shelter was in the middle of being rebuilt, and Quinn had decided that the Cursed faction would stay here for a while. He had even called up Sam to make a couple of requests of him. First was to send over a group of people from the Cursed Faction that could help with the rebuilding of things.

He also asked if there was any progress on a little favour he had asked, and judging from the grin on his face, the answer he received was exactly what he wanted to hear.

'Looks like we'll be able to use all three Crystals as items then,' Quinn thought, as his secret plan to help Sil was progressing.

Apart from that, he asked Sam to update the Graylash family on what happened, Quinn wasn't going to shy away from the truth, and told him to explain why he had to kill Robin with his own hands.

With the Cursed report and the other Graylash members who were present he was sure that Owen would understand, he seemed to be quite the reasonable person, as for the last request....

Standing outside, Quinn could see that a ship was coming towards the planet. Sam had sent over a team immediately to help out with things. As it landed in the ship area, Quinn, Peter and Sil were there to greet them.

"Come on, come on!" An impatient voice as the ship's door slowly slid open. When it finally opened, a person was seen flying straight towards Quinn, and stopped just seconds away from his face blowing his hair slightly.

"Let me see it, please let me see it! Show me the crystals, that's why you told me to come here, right?!" Alex pleaded excitedly, with his wings flapping widely, reminiscent of a dog's tail.

My Vampire System Chapter 1068: Important question

Alex's hands couldn't stop shaking as he carefully held all three crystals in his hand. He had even taken out a pair of special white gloves that looked like they had never been worn before to handle them. When Quinn finally placed them in his hands via his shadow, the crystals continued rattling against each other.

"Careful, I have to be extra careful with my precious, can't let them touch the dirty ground!" Alex mumbled, as if possessed.

“Just put them in your shadow for now, they won’t get dirty,” Quinn advised, giving Alex a meaningful look. Although they looked fragile, it was impossible for them to shatter, even if he were to throw them against the ground. Besides, wasn’t he going to pound them with a hammer soon enough?

Nevertheless, seeing the excitement in Alex’ eyes put a smile on Quinn’s face, strengthening his conviction that he was the best person to handle them.

“Look at these wings, they’re so red, and they’re flapping about so fast.” People who were watching whispered.

Noticing that they had attracted a crowd, Quinn decided that they should head inside the Shelter and perhaps continue their talk inside the faction base. While walking, he shared some insight about the Demon tier, and Demi-god tier beasts’ abilities, powers and such.

Forgers would usually do this kind of research into the crystal, as it made it easier for them to make the most out of their crafts.

“I’ve decided that we are going to stay here for a while,” Quinn shared his plans. “The Cursed faction, along with Sam, will take care of things. Once we have everything we need, we can head on to Blade Island. I invited you here so we could get a head start. If you find the forgery here good enough, I was hoping you could start on the weapons right here.”

The best decision was to make Sil wait, whether that was an option or not was the real question. But the last time Quinn had called upon Sam he had received some good news, which meant they could perhaps progress to the Blade Island sooner than he had anticipated.

The only problem would arise if the Blades were still on the island. According to Sam, Brock had already been sent out to scout the area, so they should soon find out. If the Blades were still on there, they would only proceed after Quinn had procured better equipment for his family members, if not then they would go out immediately.

It was as simple as that, yet either way, Quinn would prefer to have the new beast gear ready, so they could react to any unforeseen circumstances.

"I can't give you an exact time, but it will definitely take longer than anything else I made," Alex said nervously, feeling the pressure his task involved, before he added, "I don't want to do a bad job like I have done with the Emperor tier crystal and I've already asked Logan to try and locate the person who has made the Demon tier weapon for Oscar. Having someone who is more experienced with higher tier crystals by my side should help in bringing the most of those crystals."

"Alex, you're the main forger for the equipment for our Cursed faction, and more importantly, you are the only one I can fully trust. I don't mind you getting tips from someone or even a helping hand, but I won't accept something created by anyone else!" Quinn stated.

"Of course!" Alex replied, and Quinn could tell how happy he was due to his wings falling about. Sometimes his facial expression and his wings didn't match, but Quinn knew which one to believe.

"Once we have figured out what will be best for the crystals it will also take some time to actually make the items," Alex reminded Quinn. "Speaking off, how was the set I made for you last time?"

"Your set is one of the major reasons I trust you so much, it's the best equipment I have used till date. I guess I will need to thank Helen in person for that one," Quinn answered with a smile.

The two of them had eventually reached the faction base, and the forgery turned out to be more than adequate. Although a lot of the Shelter had been destroyed the damage to the faction building was mostly concentrated on the hallway and training hall.

Due to it being a Tier A Shelter it had equipment just as good as on the Cursed ship, so Alex could get to work as soon as his assistant would arrive.

"Before I go in, I need your expertise on something. Have you ever heard of an 'upgrading crystal'? Something that can be used to increase a weapon's tier?" Quinn asked, curious to see how rare the thing he got actually was.

"An upgrading crystal?" Alex put his hand on his chin as he pondered over the question. "Can't say that I have. I know it's possible to upgrade a weapon's tier by using higher tier crystals, but at that point it would be better to just forge something out of those crystals. One would usually only resort to that for a lack of higher tier crystals and a very urgent need for such a weapon upgrade."

“But who knows, we haven’t been exploring beast planets for that long, so maybe there is something like that out there. I can only tell you as a forger, if such a thing exists, it would be priceless.”

Quinn nodded, as that was exactly what he had feared, before his thoughts revolved around finding a way to make the system reward him with more of those upgrade crystals, not just for himself, but also for the rest of the team. It would certainly give them more of an advantage when hunting.

‘What exactly should I use the upgrade crystal on? I’m hoping that the Demon tier or the Demi-god tier will be enough to forge me a new set of gauntlets to use, if so then the crystal would be wasted on them.’

‘Then I wouldn’t need to waste it on the advance tier gauntlets. I could use it on the armour set, but it remains to be seen what upgrading the set will do to the active skill. Will it be strengthened? Perhaps replaced with something else? ... or in the worst case, it might be completely removed...’

Quinn shook his head, as if that would somehow negate the last possibility. Still, he chose to trust in the system’s reward being an overall good thing.

The last thing that he considered for an upgrade was his Emperor tier mask. The red coloured mask that would fill up an adrenaline bar, and allow him to boast a singular stat.

For now Quinn decided to keep the upgrading crystal with him. With the risk involved, he preferred to think about it some more and once he had made his choice, he would see if Alex could use it in some way.

Leaving the foraging area, when exiting out of the door, he unexpectedly bumped into Sil who had been waiting outside. Sil was looking downward and it appeared as if he was gathering his courage to say something as he was twirling his fingers.

“You look like you want to ask something. Let me guess, is it about Vorden and Raten?” Quinn asked.

“Now that we have the crystals... do you think we can really get them back?” Sil asked politely this time. He didn’t seem angry but of course Quinn could see that this question was gnawing at him, and if it were up to him, they would have set out long ago.

“Let me ask you something Sil, I heard you and Eno had a fight, do you trust him 100%?” Quinn asked the other instead.

“Definitely not!” Sil replied instantly. “I hate that guy.”

“Well, that makes two of us,” Quinn admitted with a smile. “That’s why I don’t want to rely on him. For now, I have some good news. We have someone who is willing to learn the same ability as your friend, so we hopefully will be able to deal with things without having to overly rely on Eno. We’re close, Sil, just a little longer I promise.”

It seemed that was enough to cheer him up, and the fact that Quinn was still thinking about Vorden and Raten made him happy, just for how long he didn’t know.

While walking away, there was still one problem that they had yet to solve.

‘We still need to find bodies for Raten and Vorden. Logan hasn’t been able to find any yet, and who knows what drawbacks there could be if we use the one’s Eno has provided. The short life span is just the only one he admitted to, but knowing him there could be a plethora of other things he just didn’t mention. I can only count on you, Logan!’

Finally leaving the Shelter, Quinn stretched his arms, things were going good and it was rare for him to have some time to rest like this. In fact, he had grown so used to doing things, that his hands and legs were itching a little for something to do.

“Should I play more of Power fighters, I did promise the martial arts God I would get to rank one. Or maybe I should focus on levelling up all my skills to level five, but without fighting anything it would be quite difficult.’ Quinn pondered over his next course of action.

At that moment, a certain person approached Quinn. He could tell who it was straight away by their scent. Without turning around, he was aware that it was none other than Layla. Her hair blew slightly in the wind, and her face was a little red.

“Quinn...it’s been a while I was wondering if we could talk,” Layla spoke in a somewhat embarrassed tone.

“Oh..” Quinn replied, not really knowing what else to say. “Is it something important, or did something happen?”

“It is important....to me.” Layla said.

My Vampire System Chapter 1069

– I like you

Moments before Layla came to interact with Quinn, she was busy going around the Shelter checking if there was anything she could do to help.

Initially, she went over to members of the Cursed faction that were in the midst of rebuilding the Shelter. Layla thought she could at least help them via her telekinesis ability.

“Miss Layla, we appreciate your offer but we are fine on our own. What would people think of us if they were to see one of our leaders having to help with this kind of manual labor? They would think that the Cursed faction was either weak or lacked members! Please get some rest, and leave this work to us! One of the men quickly prevented her from helping.

She was about to insist until she saw how great a job they were doing. Ever since the Cursed faction had received military personnel from Oscar, the one thing they didn’t lack were earth ability users, especially since the earth books were no longer guarded as a secret by the military.

Nowadays, people from all factions were able to learn the ability up to their limit.

Layla sighed, aware that if she were to try and help she would most likely just get in the way. As such, she continued further into the Shelter on the lookout for any odd jobs she could help with. However, no matter where she went, everything was running at full capacity with maximum efficiency.

'I guess I'm just not really needed around here,' Layla thought dejectedly. 'Was there even any point in me coming here, if there's nothing I can help with? How can I just laze around when there should be so much to do? I mean I saved some people's lives, but Nate or Dennis could have helped fight the beasts as well. I just feel so....Useless.'

"Hey, Layla, you look free. Mind helping me out a little in the medical centre?" Hayley suddenly appeared behind her with the request. She was carrying around large boxes of supplies, yet the very next second they started to float up in the air.

"With p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e.," Layla smiled at her, happy to finally get something to do.

Inside the medical centre, Layla was hitting her stride as she talked with the patients that were awaiting their treatment. Their injuries varied a lot, from simple scratches, to broken bones, yet by far the most common ones were the bitemarks.

Everyone found Layla's presence quite welcoming, and from time to time she would help Hayley out whenever the older woman decided against using her ability. After all, MC points were limited and it would take time to recover them. As such, Hayley saved it for patients with more severe injuries, whereas the ones that could heal on their own, would be treated the traditional way.

'Should I just transform into my third form? I would just need to hit them with some green fire to help them,' Layla wondered when she watched yet another injured person getting stitched up.

'No, what am I thinking? This isn't the Vampire World, so if they were to suddenly see me transform into a giant snake, they might mistake me for a beast and I could trigger a panic.'

Even though Layla was contributing to the common good, her mood started to dampen. How much was she really helping? Wasn't her role something that could be filled by someone else once again? In comparison, Hayley had a role that only she could fulfill.

'Even Cia was able to see the future. Who knows if she had been alive, she might have been able to warn us about the Demon tier beast. Maybe even told us how to defeat it to save many lives, or at least limit the damage,' Layla thought.

Just then, a new patient came in. It was a young woman who was scared and frightened to the point she was shivering. Since Hayley was still busy, Layla stood up and led the newcomer to a free bed. Once she was settled down Layla offered her some water, before she asked her for the reason she was here.

"I haven't been able to sleep. I keep thinking that I'll be attacked in the middle of the night, or turned. I can't even look at my own family because I'm scared that they might attack me again," the girl explained amidst her sobbing.

Although Hayley could heal the body of those who had been injured, the same could not be said for mental wounds the people suffered from. Seeing this, a strange purple smog appeared.

'This is something I can do, even if it's just a temporary solution,' Layla started to consume the purple fog in the air. Once she was done the girl's mood was elevated. It felt like all her worries and everything that was around her had suddenly gone.

Her eyes brightened up, and soon after a brief chat she was left to sleep in the bed for a while, since it was the first time it seemed she felt safe.

"Oh my, you haven't been here too long, but you already know how to deal with patients without me," Hayley commented from the side.

"W-what do you mean?" Layla asked nervously, turning away trying to avoid eye contact. She was unsure how much the other woman had seen.

"Come on Layla, did you forget I saw you grow horns the other day? Don't worry I'm not scared I'm just....worried." Hayley whispered next to her ear.

Layla looked up, unsure why Hayley would be worried about her.

Since this wasn't the best place to discuss things, Hayley went to the entrance and turned the sign from "The Doctor is in" to "The Doctor is on break", before she gestured for Layla to follow her into the back. Pulling out a seat, Hayley patted it a couple of times, for Layla to sit next to her

"I can't imagine what you have all been through but it's clear something is going on. Back when you and Quinn had been at the school you only had basic abilities. But look at you guys today, shadow, telekinesis and from what I saw you are able to do even more incredible things."

"Working in my field, especially as part of the military, I've learned that oftentimes when humans take a shortcut, there are large drawbacks involved. I just can't help but think, Quinn, everyone is taking on far more risks by not telling anyone what is going on, while putting the whole burden on themselves."

When Layla listened to Hayley, she could tell from the older woman's tone that she was genuinely concerned. A lot of people forgot that the very same 'Cursed faction leaders' were age-wise nothing more than young a.d.u.l.t.s who would have just left school.

In honesty though, Hayley was also very concerned for her father who she hadn't seen very much ever since joining the Cursed faction.

"We can handle it," Layla replied like some sort of preprogrammed answer.

Hayley leaned forward and started to rub her finger up Layla's cheek.

"Like hell you can!" She insisted as she wiped the tear falling down from one of her eyes, and then moved her hair out the side to see the two little bumps.

"Wow, so these things are real, does it hurt when I push them in? Oh, maybe a third one will come out in the middle?" Hayley joked around.

The visual image made both of them laugh and Layla confided in the other, telling her a bit more about herself and what she could do. Nevertheless, she abstained from revealing anything about vampires in general or who exactly it was that had turned her, despite the other one probing her.

While talking, Layla did notice however, that she would often try to ask about her father.

“Let me ask Quinn to set up a meeting for the two of you,” Layla suggested. “I know Quinn is super busy at times but he is s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e to these types of things.”

“Thank you,” Hayley gave her a bigger smile than the ones before..

Someone knocked on the door, before coming. “Sorry for the intrusion, but I’ve been told that despite the sign Hayley is here”

Seeing the girl who had entered. Hayley stood up and almost had tears in her eyes herself.

“Wendy, you’re all good!”

Although the two of them hadn’t really spoken much, Wendy had protected her and there was a link between these two people. As they ran up to hug each other.

‘I guess it’s my cue to get out of here,’ Layla decided and was about to leave.

“Wait, Layla, I nearly forgot what I wanted to tell you!” Hayley called out to stop her for a moment. “Earlier you said that Quinn always seems to be busy and that there never seems to be a right time to talk to him, right? Well, he seems pretty free at the moment, so you should go and talk to him. Who knows when you get another opportunity like this?”

As if to prove Hayley’s point, shortly after she went out, Layla saw none other than Quinn.

‘I don’t want to have any more regrets,’ Layla, perhaps still influenced by the pep talk she had just received, decided to approach Quinn.

“Quinn...it’s been a while I was wondering if we could talk,” Layla spoke in a somewhat embarrassed tone.

“Oh..” Quinn replied, not really knowing what else to say. “Is it something important, or did something happen?”

“It is important....to me.” Layla said.

However, she suddenly noticed that the stuff she wanted to talk with him about was rather private, so she asked him to accompany her out of the Shelter. Since he was done with his business and Layla wouldn’t just come to him without a reason, he agreed.

The duo headed through the forest. There was an awkward silence between the two of them throughout the whole walk. Eventually the duo arrived at a lake that was green in colour, making for an idyllic scene.

On the other end, they could even see a beast drinking from the lake itself. It was too far to be any concern for them though.

“Quinn, is there anyone you like?” Layla asked, finally breaking the silence.

“Anyone I like?” Quinn was shocked by the sudden question. He had been wondering what she might want to talk about, but his thoughts had mostly been about something Pure related.

However, after thinking about it, he was quickly reminded of how Vincent would constantly tell him to have some fun with certain girls.

“Like, what do you think about Erin? She’s a beauty that everyone liked at school?” Layla continued, since Quinn didn’t say anything.

“Erin? Well me and her don’t really talk much. Besides, she’s quite scary when someone upsets her,” Quinn replied, before he added. “And between the two of us, it’s not particularly hard to upset her accidentally.”

He thought that might break the ice a bit, but Layla didn't really react. Instead she continued questioning him:

"Then what about that Bonny girl? I mean you kissed her on live TV. Isn't an adventurous girl like her your type? Someone who is always doing exciting things and stuff on her own?"

"Please, how many times have I tried to explain that that whole thing was all a giant misunderstanding? I was just trying to do something with my vampire powers and it backfired spectacularly. Also, I don't think I would like someone like her as my girlfriend."

"I mean, I would never be able to see her, unless I accompanied her on one of her adventures and with the type of responsibilities I have now, I can't really afford to do that. Sometimes I wished all of this was over, and I could return to being a normal guy. If I wasn't the Cursed faction leader, I would just finish my military training, look for the right woman to settle down, have a family, a house, two kids, maybe a dog," Quinn shared his thoughts.

At his point he didn't really know whether was saying but the image of when he lived his life as Vincent, with his family had appeared in his head.

"Then what about Helen? She made it clear that she liked you. A strong beauty that probably is matched with your talents and could give you the kind of life once all of this is over?" Layla asked.

"Helen... I think she is a good person... but I can't help but be cautious towards her. How can I date someone if I don't even trust them?"

Layla was a bit surprised after hearing the answer. The others Quinn had disregarded quite quickly, but with Helen he had hesitated. Did that mean that he did have some feelings for her, but chose not to act because he couldn't trust her?

Perhaps he didn't trust her due to how much time they had spent together. But didn't that mean, that if he were to trust her, then there was nothing stopping him from pursuing her?

Once again, Layla was thinking of pulling back, but clenching her fist she told herself that she couldn't give up this time. She walked in front of Quinn, standing at the very edge of the lake and turned around, placing her hair behind her ear.

"Since you've been so honest with me, I only have one more question for you, Quinn. What about me? Quinn, I... like you....I like you a lot, but what do you feel towards me?"

– I like you

Moments before Layla came to interact with Quinn, she was busy going around the Shelter checking if there was anything she could do to help.

Initially, she went over to members of the Cursed faction that were in the midst of rebuilding the Shelter. Layla thought she could at least help them via her telekinesis ability.

"Miss Layla, we appreciate your offer but we are fine on our own. What would people think of us if they were to see one of our leaders having to help with this kind of manual labor? They would think that the Cursed faction was either weak or lacked members! Please get some rest, and leave this work to us! One of the men quickly prevented her from helping.

She was about to insist until she saw how great a job they were doing. Ever since the Cursed faction had received military personnel from Oscar, the one thing they didn't lack were earth ability users, especially since the earth books were no longer guarded as a secret by the military.

Nowadays, people from all factions were able to learn the ability up to their limit.

Layla sighed, aware that if she were to try and help she would most likely just get in the way. As such, she continued further into the Shelter on the lookout for any odd jobs she could help with. However, no matter where she went, everything was running at full capacity with maximum efficiency.

'I guess I'm just not really needed around here,' Layla thought dejectedly. 'Was there even any point in me coming here, if there's nothing I can help with? How can I just laze around when there should be so much to do? I mean I saved some people's lives, but Nate or Dennis could have helped fight the beasts as well. I just feel so....Useless.'

“Hey, Layla, you look free. Mind helping me out a little in the medical centre?” Hayley suddenly appeared behind her with the request. She was carrying around large boxes of supplies, yet the very next second they started to float up in the air.

“With p.l.e.a.s.u.r.e.,” Layla smiled at her, happy to finally get something to do.

Inside the medical centre, Layla was hitting her stride as she talked with the patients that were awaiting their treatment. Their injuries varied a lot, from simple scratches, to broken bones, yet by far the most common ones were the bitemarks.

Everyone found Layla’s presence quite welcoming, and from time to time she would help Hayley out whenever the older woman decided against using her ability. After all, MC points were limited and it would take time to recover them. As such, Hayley saved it for patients with more severe injuries, whereas the ones that could heal on their own, would be treated the traditional way.

‘Should I just transform into my third form? I would just need to hit them with some green fire to help them,’ Layla wondered when she watched yet another injured person getting stitched up.

‘No, what am I thinking? This isn’t the Vampire World, so if they were to suddenly see me transform into a giant snake, they might mistake me for a beast and I could trigger a panic.’

Even though Layla was contributing to the common good, her mood started to dampen. How much was she really helping? Wasn’t her role something that could be filled by someone else once again? In comparison, Hayley had a role that only she could fulfill.

‘Even Cia was able to see the future. Who knows if she had been alive, she might have been able to warn us about the Demon tier beast. Maybe even told us how to defeat it to save many lives, or at least limit the damage,’ Layla thought.

Just then, a new patient came in. It was a young woman who was scared and frightened to the point she was shivering. Since Hayley was still busy, Layla stood up and led the newcomer to a free bed. Once she was settled down Layla offered her some water, before she asked her for the reason she was here.

"I haven't been able to sleep. I keep thinking that I'll be attacked in the middle of the night, or turned. I can't even look at my own family because I'm scared that they might attack me again," the girl explained amidst her sobbing.

Although Hayley could heal the body of those who had been injured, the same could not be said for mental wounds the people suffered from. Seeing this, a strange purple smog appeared.

'This is something I can do, even if it's just a temporary solution,' Layla started to consume the purple fog in the air. Once she was done the girl's mood was elevated. It felt like all her worries and everything that was around her had suddenly gone.

Her eyes brightened up, and soon after a brief chat she was left to sleep in the bed for a while, since it was the first time it seemed she felt safe.

"Oh my, you haven't been here too long, but you already know how to deal with patients without me," Hayley commented from the side.

"W-what do you mean?" Layla asked nervously, turning away trying to avoid eye contact. She was unsure how much the other woman had seen.

"Come on Layla, did you forget I saw you grow horns the other day? Don't worry I'm not scared I'm just....worried." Hayley whispered next to her ear.

Layla looked up, unsure why Hayley would be worried about her.

Since this wasn't the best place to discuss things, Hayley went to the entrance and turned the sign from "The Doctor is in" to "The Doctor is on break", before she gestured for Layla to follow her into the back. Pulling out a seat, Hayley patted it a couple of times, for Layla to sit next to her

"I can't imagine what you have all been through but it's clear something is going on. Back when you and Quinn had been at the school you only had basic abilities. But look at you guys today, shadow, telekinesis and from what I saw you are able to do even more incredible things."

“Working in my field, especially as part of the military, I’ve learned that oftentimes when humans take a shortcut, there are large drawbacks involved. I just can’t help but think, Quinn, everyone is taking on far more risks by not telling anyone what is going on, while putting the whole burden on themselves.”

When Layla listened to Hayley, she could tell from the older woman’s tone that she was genuinely concerned. A lot of people forgot that the very same ‘Cursed faction leaders’ were age-wise nothing more than young a.d.u.l.t.s who would have just left school.

In honesty though, Hayley was also very concerned for her father who she hadn’t seen very much ever since joining the Cursed faction.

“We can handle it,” Layla replied like some sort of preprogrammed answer.

Hayley leaned forward and started to rub her finger up Layla’s cheek.

“Like hell you can!” She insisted as she wiped the tear falling down from one of her eyes, and then moved her hair out the side to see the two little bumps.

“Wow, so these things are real, does it hurt when I push them in? Oh, maybe a third one will come out in the middle?” Hayley joked around.

The visual image made both of them laugh and Layla confided in the other, telling her a bit more about herself and what she could do. Nevertheless, she abstained from revealing anything about vampires in general or who exactly it was that had turned her, despite the other one probing her.

While talking, Layla did notice however, that she would often try to ask about her father.

“Let me ask Quinn to set up a meeting for the two of you,” Layla suggested. “I know Quinn is super busy at times but he is s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e to these types of things.”

“Thank you,” Hayley gave her a bigger smile than the ones before..

Someone knocked on the door, before coming. "Sorry for the intrusion, but I've been told that despite the sign Hayley is here"

Seeing the girl who had entered. Hayley stood up and almost had tears in her eyes herself.

"Wendy, you're all good!"

Although the two of them hadn't really spoken much, Wendy had protected her and there was a link between these two people. As they ran up to hug each other.

'I guess it's my cue to get out of here,' Layla decided and was about to leave.

"Wait, Layla, I nearly forgot what I wanted to tell you!" Hayley called out to stop her for a moment. "Earlier you said that Quinn always seems to be busy and that there never seems to be a right time to talk to him, right? Well, he seems pretty free at the moment, so you should go and talk to him. Who knows when you get another opportunity like this?"

As if to prove Hayley's point, shortly after she went out, Layla saw none other than Quinn.

'I don't want to have any more regrets,' Layla, perhaps still influenced by the pep talk she had just received, decided to approach Quinn.

"Quinn...it's been a while I was wondering if we could talk," Layla spoke in a somewhat embarrassed tone.

"Oh.." Quinn replied, not really knowing what else to say. "Is it something important, or did something happen?"

"It is important....to me." Layla said.

However, she suddenly noticed that the stuff she wanted to talk with him about was rather private, so she asked him to accompany her out of the Shelter. Since he was done with his business and Layla wouldn't just come to him without a reason, he agreed.

The duo headed through the forest. There was an awkward silence between the two of them throughout the whole walk. Eventually the duo arrived at a lake that was green in colour, making for an idyllic scene.

On the other end, they could even see a beast drinking from the lake itself. It was too far to be any concern for them though.

"Quinn, is there anyone you like?" Layla asked, finally breaking the silence.

"Anyone I like?" Quinn was shocked by the sudden question. He had been wondering what she might want to talk about, but his thoughts had mostly been about something Pure related.

However, after thinking about it, he was quickly reminded of how Vincent would constantly tell him to have some fun with certain girls.

"Like, what do you think about Erin? She's a beauty that everyone liked at school?" Layla continued, since Quinn didn't say anything.

"Erin? Well me and her don't really talk much. Besides, she's quite scary when someone upsets her," Quinn replied, before he added. "And between the two of us, it's not particularly hard to upset her accidentally."

He thought that might break the ice a bit, but Layla didn't really react. Instead she continued questioning him:

"Then what about that Bonny girl? I mean you kissed her on live TV. Isn't an adventurous girl like her your type? Someone who is always doing exciting things and stuff on her own?"

“Please, how many times have I tried to explain that that whole thing was all a giant misunderstanding? I was just trying to do something with my vampire powers and it backfired spectacularly. Also, I don’t think I would like someone like her as my girlfriend.”

“I mean, I would never be able to see her, unless I accompanied her on one of her adventures and with the type of responsibilities I have now, I can’t really afford to do that. Sometimes I wished all of this was over, and I could return to being a normal guy. If I wasn’t the Cursed faction leader, I would just finish my military training, look for the right woman to settle down, have a family, a house, two kids, maybe a dog,” Quinn shared his thoughts.

At his point he didn’t really know whether was saying but the image of when he lived his life as Vincent, with his family had appeared in his head.

“Then what about Helen? She made it clear that she liked you. A strong beauty that probably is matched with your talents and could give you the kind of life once all of this is over?” Layla asked.

“Helen... I think she is a good person... but I can’t help but be cautious towards her. How can I date someone if I don’t even trust them?”

Layla was a bit surprised after hearing the answer. The others Quinn had disregarded quite quickly, but with Helen he had hesitated. Did that mean that he did have some feelings for her, but chose not to act because he couldn’t trust her?

Perhaps he didn’t trust her due to how much time they had spent together. But didn’t that mean, that if he were to trust her, then there was nothing stopping him from pursuing her?

Once again, Layla was thinking of pulling back, but clenching her fist she told herself that she couldn’t give up this time. She walked in front of Quinn, standing at the very edge of the lake and turned around, placing her hair behind her ear.

“Since you’ve been so honest with me, I only have one more question for you, Quinn. What about me? Quinn, I... like you....I like you a lot, but what do you feel towards me?”

My Vampire System Chapter 1070: The answer

'D-did Layla just confess to me?' Was Quinn's first thought after hearing those words.

'Ah, to be young and innocent again. Quite the man you are, to force the girl to make the first step, then again, otherwise I bet you would have never realised that she liked you, even though it's been pretty obvious from the beginning if you asked me. Heck, I haven't even been with you the whole time, yet it was obvious.' Vincent teased Quinn.

Quinn still had trouble wrapping his head around it. Sure, there had been times some girls had shown interest in him in a certain manner, but those had been far more s*xual than anything and could mostly be attributed to his Charm. As such, he had never regarded himself as the type to well... be popular with girls.

In his entire life he had only been confessed to by Helen before today, but even then, he was still unaware whether Helen genuinely liked him or was merely after the position he had ended up in.

"What do I think of you?" Quinn repeated her question as if to find some deeper meaning behind it. Unlike the others, it was far harder to answer the question, not just because the one in question was right before him, but more so because he himself was unsure what the answer to that was.

Thinking about it, Layla had helped him from the beginning, even long before she had been turned. She had always been there and was one of the few people that actually knew nearly everything about him, what he was going through and was of similar age.

When he thought up to this point, he wasn't exactly against the idea, but didn't the fact that he had to ponder over all these facts bear testimony that he himself wasn't entirely sure about it?

Alas, her intense gaze made it clear that she would like an answer now and not some other time, however there was one thing he felt he had to address first....

"Layla, a-are you sure you want to be with me? You know I'm the one responsible for your mother's death, right? Back then you used your ability to save her, but then she used her Qi to save your life. The thing is, my attack would have undoubtedly killed her... she would have died by my hands if she hadn't

saved you. Do you really want to be with someone who is responsible for the death of someone so close to you?" Quinn asked.

He didn't choose to ask this question to suddenly change the topic, but he felt that such a thing wasn't exactly something they could both overlook. Perhaps part of him also wanted to show her that she deserved better, that there was someone better for her.

"I know you aren't like that, Quinn. You are one of the most righteous persons I know. I have grown up with my mother, so I know that she herself acted for what she perceived would be for the 'greater good'. She was a woman who cared more about her ideals than her own feelings, even if it was towards her own flesh and blood."

"I was raised by her, so for the longest time, I believed in those ideals. That my personal feelings would have to take a step back if it was for the sake of others... but I don't want to live like that any longer! I'm aware that you were partly responsible for her death, but in the end my mother chose to save my life and I decided that I wish to find happiness in it, for her sake as well as my own."

Suddenly Layla came closer and grabbed Quinn's hands.

"I just didn't want to hide my feelings for you anymore. I want to be with you and I don't just want to be by your side. I want to grow old together with you, and enjoy our lives once this whole thing is over." Layla declared confidently.

Looking into her eyes, Quinn's heart started to beat faster, and his hands started to heat up, but it was only for a few seconds, as a strange energy came over him, and by the looks of it, it came over her as well. The two of them almost pulled away as they both felt a pain in their heads.

'Vincent, what's going on, what's happening to us?' Quinn asked in a panic.

The headache went away as quickly as it had appeared, but the rosy feelings, and his heart beat had returned to normal, and he wasn't being swayed by his emotions as much as he had been before. Even Layla, when looking at Quinn, her feelings seemed a little dulled.

A big sigh could be heard from Vincent in his head.

'I'm sorry Quinn, I had hoped that since you used to be a normal human, it wouldn't affect you. This was actually one of the reasons why I had tried pushing you towards trying to find happiness with others so much. It's to do with the family bond.' Vincent explained. 'Part of your bloodline, the Cursed family bloodline, now runs inside her veins... which means it will be impossible for you two to truly be together.'

"If it had been anyone else in the Cursed family it would have been a different story, but as for Layla... The one who turned Layla was none other than you after all. I'm afraid there is no solution, otherwise I would have told you as soon as I saw her feeling like that for you.

Quinn didn't know why, but he wasn't relieved, in fact he felt greatly saddened by it. It would have been one thing for him to reject her, but for a vampire thing being the cause for this... 'Did I actually have feelings for Layla as well then?' Quinn wondered. 'Are you sure, there is no way?!'

'... I mean, theoretically there is. Either you or her would have to return to being truly human. However, you better than anyone else should know what an extremely difficult thing that is to do. I do not know of another way.' Vincent answered, in a sombre tone feeling bad for the one having given him this news.

Layla, once she had cleared her mind in the few seconds he had conversed with Vincent, felt the same way about Quinn as she had always done. She let out a deep sigh, but when she looked up, she still had a smile on her face.

"I can see that this whole situation seems to be a bit much for you. You are taking a long time to think about this, but perhaps that is a good thing. At least you haven't instantly rejected me, unlike the others. I don't know who or what is in your mind Quinn, maybe you're just too busy at the moment, but I will fight against my rivals, just as you are fighting against the Dalki."

"This means war!" Layla said, pointing to Quinn and giggling a little at the end.

'She seems so happy.' Quinn thought as a warm feeling was felt all over his body, he too couldn't help but smile back at her.

"Yeah, I'm sorry, I guess I can be a real klutz in that field. I am truly happy that you confessed to me, it really is just that before today, I have never thought about that possibility. ... So how about a date?"

Quinn suggested with a shy smile. "Don't you think it would only be fair that the two of us get to know each other properly, outside of this vampire stuff, outside of all this school mess, before I decide whether we would make a good match for the rest of our life, especially given how long it could be?"

Layla put out her hand again, and raised her little pinky, Quinn understood she was going for a pinky promise. He didn't hesitate, yet as his pinky touched hers to confirm the promise, the headache the two of had suffered earlier returned, forcing them to let go.

"Quinn, what is that?" Layla asked, stupefied, as she held her head.

"Don't worry." Quinn replied, not wanting to break her heart. "It's vampire stuff. I'll sort it out. I've sorted everything else out so far haven't I?"

Walking back, Quinn was determined to get an answer more so now about turning vampires back to humans, and there was one person who knew the possible answer, even if he was the last person Quinn wished to talk to.

Richard Eno was the original who had turned Arthur into a vampire, so perhaps he also knew a way to be turned back. Still, based on Eno's personality it was clear he wouldn't just comply, especially for something that might drastically lower their fighting power.

After moving the Demon tier beast and bringing back Vorden and Raten, it might prove to be a better time to ask the old-timer.

Returning to the Shelter, all the faction members and the few Graylash members that had still been there seemed to be quite on high alert. Even the kitchen staff looked a little worried. Entering the faction base, Quinn was told that the Cursed and the others were currently in a meeting.

"Sir Quinn, if the two of you could head that way, I believe this matter is something of utmost importance." One of the Faction members in the base spoke and led them to the meeting room.

"Quinn, you're here just in time." The hologram figure of Sam greeted him, from the centre of the table. He was green in colour which looked quite menacing in it's own right, quite the contrast to Sam's own figure.

“Unfortunately, I do not bear great news, but it falls under my duty to inform you all of the current situation. As you know, the Dalki have been quite active in the area, and at the moment, Owen, along with the Graylash family, are engaged in combat against them.”

“I’m calling you right now to tell you that Owen seems to be in trouble and I’m not sure how long they can hang in there!”

My Vampire System Chapter 1071: An intruder

With war having been declared, all of the planets that the human race lived on were on high alert, especially those in the Graylash area. The Dalki had been making very strange movements from what they had been able to monitor.

Bit by bit, they would be testing the waters, as small scuffles between certain spaceships, as well as on orange portal planets had occurred. There was a reason why the human race wasn’t so quick to give up the beast planets and were still hunting for beasts daily.

For one, they acted as the fuel for the powerful Mechs that would be used by those who weren’t strong ability users, giving them a fighting chance against the Dalki. The second reason, which was true for both sides, was they would be used to power their spaceship’s weapons.

The large ships created by both sides were strong and resilient enough that only a Demon tier weapon would be able to harm. As such, the most common way for a fight to occur in space was to send out fleets of smaller ships, in order to eventually invade the larger ship from the inside.

Alternatively, smaller fleet ships would act as a mothership and land on the planet, forcing the other side to protect it. The weapons on board were to destroy these smaller ships.

In the current situation, Bonny and Void had decided to go and film the fights up close. After all, they were war reporters and the best ones at that. Humanity needed to know what was happening and they couldn’t be scared.

At the moment the two of them were on board one of the larger Graylash ships, led by one of the top Graylash members named Hermes. It was a ship with a force of a hundred thousand on board. Thirty thousand of them consisted of those from the Graylash family and their follower factions, while the others were from one of the military groups given by Oscar for Owen to command.

The reason they were on this ship rather than the one Owen was on, was due to the latter acting as an important figure in this war. He himself wouldn't get involved in fighting unless he had to. Yes he was a powerful person, but that was also why he couldn't be the first one to charge in when there was trouble.

As such, Bonny had made the decision to go on board another Graylash ship that was more likely to experience combat first.

In one of the training rooms, the Graylash were currently on their next course of actions, figuring out the best way to protect certain planets in case the Dalki would attack them. They also went through drill's and more. There were even teams that would be sent out from the ship, to the faction basis on the best planets just in case they were needed to help with a hunt.

"As you can see behind me, everyone in the Graylash group is working diligently to protect our front line. So far there have been a total of four skirmishes between us and the Dalki. For now we have claimed victory, as we have successfully been able to defend all of the planets. We will continue to bring you news as it develops." Bonny reported, ending the recording there.

Void gave a nice little thumbs up, noting that they were off the air.

Bonny gave a sigh, as she went to sit down in the corner of the room with Void, there was a little bar refreshment area that would serve snacks and drinks for the team every time they were done with training, or had a tough meeting.

Since the meeting was still going on in the main area, Void and Bonny were sitting on their own.

"Do you think what we're doing is right?" Bonny suddenly asked her colleague.

“You mean about the report we just made?” Void wondered as he was checking the footage back from his camera. He also had a strange set of glasses that were green. They would be linked to a few drones around the Graylash ship. So he wouldn’t miss if anything big was going on.

“Yeah, although I said we successfully defended against their attacks and it’s good to make sure that the people don’t panic, the truth is, there still hasn’t been a level of attack similar to the one on Planet Caladi!” Bonny clarified.

“Yes, it was a good thing Quinn was there at the time. Otherwise that would have been a loss, but I don’t think what you’re doing is wrong to answer your question. We have been in this business long enough to know that. Currently, there is nothing to panic about. Speaking of, did you hear the Cursed have managed to hunt down a Demon tier beast? It seems like we might have picked the wrong thing to film.” Void replied.

Hearing this, Bonny did regret that they chose not to follow the Cursed, but at the time she had no clue what they had been up to. Besides, it just felt a little awkward between the two of them, ever since the last time she had tried to interview them, almost as if she was afraid they would have proven to be a nuisance if they had followed them.

“Don’t worry, my instinct is telling me something big is going to happen here.”

Just then, as she said those words, the ship’s alarms had sounded. The whole ship broadcast a special announcement for everyone to hear it.

“Attention everyone. A large main ship has been seen heading to Planet Genentech. They have sent fleets to the beast planet and it looks to be a force of around two hundred strong.”

‘Two hundred, that’s four times the amount of Dalki that have been sent to Planet Caladi. Why are they moving this many Dalki for one beast planet? Is it a distraction, to send an even larger force to defend the planet while they attack somewhere else?’ Bonny couldn’t help but think, but that wasn’t her job, she was sure that the Graylash had already gone through every scenario they could think of.

“The main Graylash ship is the closest to the planet, and due to the size of the force, our family head Owen Graylash himself has decided to engage in combat, sending out a strong force. He wants us to stay on standby and act as we see fit if there is no response from his end.”

This was it! Bonny could tell that this would be the first great clash of the second war with the Dalki race. Although Quinn had participated in the first 'battle' that started the war, it was hard to call that a battle. However, with how strong a force of two hundred Dalki represented and depending on how many spikes there were, there could be many lives lost in the battle.

"Come on Void, let's take the ship, and make our way down to that planet." Bony ordered in a rush.

Void quickly packed his things, and was already calling his drones to return to him, but then he had seen something devastating on one of the drones in his glasses. Down one of the hallways, a person covered in blood could be seen.

Trying to find them, Void looked through all the drones possible and could see what looked to be a human walking in blood, in the ship's docking area. He then walked up to the leaver, and looked at the drone directly. His face and clothes covered in blood, something was chilling when Void looked at this person who didn't look human. The one thing that was noticeable about them more than anything, was the red piercing eyes.

'He knows I'm filming him.' Void thought as he stood still in fear.

"What's wrong? We have to go!" Bonny hurried him.

"No." Void replied. "We need help, we need to hide!"

The man with the red eyes who was being filmed pulled the leavers and soon the bay started to open, allowing several small fleets of dark black ships to land inside.

"The Dalki, they have boarded this ship!" Void shouted.

My Vampire System Chapter 1072: A how many spike?

Arriving on planet Getentoch, was Owen Graylash, and with him, he had a strong force of fifty thousand. If one was to see this, who had never seen a Dalki before, they would have said it was overkill, sending that many people for only a force against 200 Dalki?

For those that had faced the Dalki before, they would have thought it wasn't enough. Very few people could take on even a one spiked Dalki, which was why even with ability users, the introduction of Mech's and beast weapons was a game-changer.

Before, a single one spiked Dalki could have taken on thousands of people, and even more before the introduction of abilities and beast gear.

However, the force brought wasn't just ordinary people. They were All Travelers, and there wasn't a single one under the Rank of B, but there was a reason why Owen had to come himself, why he felt like he had no choice.

Planet Getentoch was a red coloured planet with a vast wasteland with deep trenches here and there. It was also a strange planet that would suffer from lack of rainfall for half a year or so and then be plagued with rain for the next half a year.

Currently, the Graylash group had sent all the civilians off the planet, and we're making upgrades to the Shelter. A few of the earth users were building several walls, so they could form a tight defence.

Owen was standing on top of a large tower at the very back of the Shelter, with his usual fan covering his face and his long straight hair.

"If we were here during the rainfall, it would make the task quite easy. However, it seems like luck isn't on our side today." Owen said. "Still, when have I ever relied on things such as luck." Owen turned to one of his men by his side and smiled. "Right?"

"Of course, sir!" The man replied. "We will win this fight, even if the sun scorches our bodies like lava!"

Although they had prepared for situations like this, they were having more trouble than they had expected for many reasons. It turned out that it was true that the Dalki were able to create some sort of

teleporter jamming device. The teleporters on the planet itself didn't work. They had to escort the citizens off from the planet over to the Graylash main ship nearby.

However, worried that these might be attacked, quite a large force was sent with them, diminishing the forces that would also be on the planet itself. While they were unsure if the Dalki were affected by this teleportation device.

Lastly, the real reason why Owen was here was because of the rumours, rumours that the Dalki forces this time, we're being led by a four spiked Dalki. Owen had to come no matter how small the number of forces being sent from the Dalki side.

'Back then, the four spiked Dalki that appeared was what made even my grandfather come out of hiding.' Owen started to remember. 'It was a great struggle, but the current world leaders at the time had managed to defeat it. His advice to me was if I ever saw a four spiked Dalki and I was to face one on my own, then I was to run.'

Closing his fan, Owen looked off into the distance. Multiple black pods were sent down from one of the large Dalki ships a few hours ago. They were quick and small, making it hard for them to shoot down before they reached the planet.

"I'm sorry, I won't be taking your advice. Let's see if you were the right grandfather." Owen said.

"Sir, I have just received a report. The Dalki, some of them seem to have boarded on the second ship!" The man reported quite urgently.

At the same time, in the distance, movement could finally be seen.

"It looks like they have chosen now of all times to attack. It can't be a coincidence. I assume the forces sent to attack the fleet aren't weak either. Is there anyone close by that can help?" Owen asked.

Usually, he would have gone back as quick as anything to help his own people. Yet, something in Owen's mind was telling him he needed to remain here. Otherwise, it would be a loss for the human race.

“I have already sent out the message to the nearby planets in the area as a warning for the other planets to be careful. Although I did not send a request for help. The nearby forces are weaker than what is currently on the ship, so it wouldn’t make sense. The only one that could help in such a situation would be Head General Robin, but I have received news that he passed away. I would give you details, but we are running out of time.” The man explained.

“Passed away, Robin was a good man, and strong. It looks like the Cursed faction had quite the trouble defeating the Demon tier beast. Give the Cursed faction all the information about the current attack and details of the second fleet. I will let them decide what they need to do.” Owen Said.

“And that is the current situation the Graylash family are facing,” Sam said as he finished his report.

Those in the room were frightened. In the report Sam gave, they even talked about the four spiked Dalki in the attack. It made everyone feel goosebumps on their body for fear of what might happen to Owen.

Owen was strong, all of the leaders were strong, but the only reason the human race stood a chance last time was more due to their sheer numbers. Of course, their numbers now dwindled in comparison compared to the last time. However, they had focused on building up strength but have they managed to close that gap to the point where Owen could defeat a four spiked Dalki? That they didn’t know.

“Would you like my opinion on the matter, or do you have something you wish to do?” Sam said.

“We should send people to help Owen fight against the four spiked Dalki,” Ko announced. “That’s the only reasonable thing to do. The second fleet of the Graylash will have to take care of themselves. I can’t imagine the attack on them will be as bad as the one that Owen is facing. If we win this, then it is a big step forward.”

“But don’t you think the current fight with Owen is just a delay?” Linda replied.

“I have to agree,” Sam said. “It is possible that they leaked the information on the four spiked Dalki to us. That way, they knew we would send a strong force to help them, such as Owen. While Owen is

caught up, they are able to send forces to destroy the other forces, slowly taking our numbers down, while Owen continues to be caught up.”

Quinn had been silent as he was thinking of what to do, and he had finally come up with his answer.

“We should trust Owen. He’s strong, and I think he knows what he is doing. Just now, you told us he had given all the information there was about the Graylash second fleet and ship. I don’t think he is an idiot. He trusts his own strength, and we need to trust he can deal with the four spiked Dalki on his own.”

Although Quinn said this, he was slightly worried, a four spiked Dalki was something he had never faced, and their strength grew exponentially with each spike. Even Borden was impressive as a temporary three spike, so who knows what a four spike could do.

“As for me, I will head to the second fleet, alone.” Said Quinn.

“Alone, are you crazy!” Ely stood up from his seat. “It might not be a four spiked Dalki, but there will be more on board. You can’t take them on alone!”

“I think it might be the best thing to do.” Sam agreed. “You see, we don’t know how strong the Dalki are that have been sent to attack the second fleet. What we do know is they are in great trouble. However, the Cursed forces are in an entirely different place. Sending everyone here to fight them would be useless.”

“Not only that,” Quinn added. “I’m the only one that can return with no problems. It seems like the Dalki can block the teleporters, which means that the second fleet are unable to escape. If they are too strong even for me, then I’m the only person that can still get out of there with my ability.

“I will be going alone, and that’s an order,” Quinn said, which was now the second time he had used his authority as one of the world leaders.

My Vampire System Chapter 1073: The city of Zoo

While Quinn and the others had been busy hunting for the Demon tier beast, other members of his family hadn't exactly been lazing around either.

Despite the war declaration, Erin and Leo had gone out on their own, continuing the search for the Pure base or at least any of their members. They had already learned that the Pure base was supposed to be on earth, information given to them by Eno.

According to the intel, Layla provided. One of the main bases on earth was located in a well known city by the name of Zoo. Similarly to the Truedreams, another Big Four family had founded the city and located most of their members there, only in this case the one responsible had been Mona Bree.

The reason for the quite bizarre name of the city was due to the many beasts that were roaming around freely. While it might seem dangerous at first, all of those beasts had at one point been tamed by members of the Bree family thanks to their ability.

Apart from the beasts there was one other thing that led to the city becoming a famous tourist attraction and that was Mona's fascination with the architecture style of ancient times, in particular the Roman Empire. The city had been constructed with antique looking buildings, giant pillars and large statues of prominent figures of the Bree family. They even had a giant colosseum in the centre.

Even though Mona herself had disappeared, her family members had continued to follow in her footsteps. Many of them had joined the military, with a few branching off here and there, but overall Oscar had left them to their own devices. Nowadays the Zoo city is heavily guarded by strong members of the Bree family.

Walking down the streets Erin felt as if she had travelled back in time, she wouldn't have even been surprised if at any moment someone would appear in a toga. Meanwhile Leo was just appreciating the structure of the architecture he could 'see' with his ability.

"I'm not sure whether I should praise Pure for choosing such a place to have a base, or call them daring," Erin commented after the first shock had settled down.

"The best place to hide a tree will always be in a forest. Who would think to look for them in a city controlled by one of the Big Four?" Leo replied. "If Pure hasn't given up on the idea of creating a

manmade beast for them to control, then this would seem like the perfect location. Come to think of it, perhaps the members we found from the Bree family last time would have been taken from this city.”

Just then they saw someone walking alongside a two horned walking beast that was a little larger than a human, it must have been at the advanced tier level. It was quite an amazing ability for them to control the beasts.

“Hmph, I could take out every single one of these with a simple swipe of my paw,” Ovinnik commented lazily from atop Leo’s head.

After seeing so many wild beasts walking around freely, the cat familiar had suddenly decided to come out and explore the Human World a little bit and Leo saw no problem with that at all. The only ‘issue’ was that every time they encountered a beast that looked somewhat impressive, Ovin seemingly felt the need to remind them that he could beat them with a single swipe if he just chose to act.

Erin just stared at the cat, that for some reason had decided to include her in its thought talk, rather than just speaking to Leo directly. The only thing that worried the dhampir was whether this allowed Ovin to read her thoughts as well, but so far it hadn’t shown any signs of it.

‘Can that fat cat really be that strong here?’ Erin wondered. ‘I mean there has to be a difference between his strength in the Familiar World and this world, right?’

At that moment, as if Ovin had read her mind, he stared towards her and raised one of his chubby paws, seemingly ready to attack.

‘Did he actually hear me? Whatever, I won’t back down from you! If one cat is all it takes to make me cower, how am I meant to face the Dalki?!’ Erin thought as she stared back at the cat and moved her hand towards the sword hilt by her side, ready to defend herself at any moment.

Ovin moved and Erin was halfway through drawing her sword, until she saw... that the familiar was merely licking its paw, before letting out a big yawn. From the looks of it, the cat looked far more interested in taking a big nap over getting into any fights.

'Yeah, I must be imagining things, no way that cat can hear me,' Erin breathed out a sigh of relief, shaking her head over her previous behavior. However, the next moment she received a thought message that sounded like a sneer...

Before Erin had any chance to react to what she perceived as a sort of provocation, a man shouted from their side: "Attention, Attention! Last chance to register for this month's Beast Battling Games! Riches and fame await you, as long your beast is the strongest!"

Behind the man there was a table, and quite a queue of people who looked eager to participate in that event.

"Are you interested?" Erin asked, since Leo had stopped to have a look.

"Such an event should be the perfect place to scout for strong users with the beast taming ability, so there is a good chance that someone from Pure would be there," Leo replied and walked towards the shouting man.

"Oh my, what a pleasure to see such beauty. Are you here to register for the Battle of the Beasts? I'm afraid you will have to line up if you wish to," the man was too smitten by Erin's appearance to notice Leo next to her.

"It's our first time here, could you tell us more about this Battle of the Beasts event?" Erin asked in her cold voice, emphasising the 'us' part.

Only then did the man notice Leo's presence, as well as the fact that the only beast the duo had on them appeared to be a fat cat that for some reason was napping on the bald man's head. He would have normally dismissed them, but the level of beast equipment and beast gear told him that both of them were either very powerful or quite influential.

"Oh, so you are newcomers! Each month, Zoo is hosting the Beast Battling Games in the coliseum. This month's attraction is the so-called Battle of the Beasts, a tournament in which tamed beasts compete against each other. This time's winner gets to walk home with the grand prize of a Demi-god tier crystal, courtesy of the Bree family," the man enthusiastically explained.

The price was certainly enough to garner a lot of attention. The question was whether the Bree family was just generous enough to continue certain traditions or whether this time's event was somehow more special.

'Leo seems to be correct once more, with such a price it's practically guaranteed that the strongest ability users would participate to show off the power of their beasts,' Erin thought. 'It would be a wonder if Pure doesn't show up.'

"Do you happen to sell tickets or could you tell us where we could purchase any?" Leo asked the man.

"Apologies, but our Beast Battling Games are quite the attraction for our city. They are sold out well in advance. If you are interested in attending one, then you should try to purchase some tickets in front of the colosseum. If you are lucky they should still have some for the show in half a year," the man explained.

"I'm afraid we don't have much free time," Leo stroked his beard. "Looks like we will have to enter as participants."

"My colleague will be happy to register you, but one of the requirements is that your tamed beast has to be present during the registration process and it has to be at least at the advanced tier level," the man had still been polite, but it was clear that he was getting impatient explaining everything to the duo.

At that moment, Leo lifted Ovin from his head.

"This here is a beast at the Legendary level. I'm sure he will do well in the competition," Leo stated with a smile.

'If this fat cat is a Legendary beast, then I am a member of the Big Four,' the man was sure that the other party was pulling his leg for some reason. 'This is a serious tournament, but I suppose the crowd deserves some laughs. If someone of that caliber wants to sacrifice a cat to enter it, who am I to stop him?'

Leo and Erin went in line to enter the so-called tournament, with Ovin as their contender.

Inside the city of Zoo, below a certain tavern, a certain meeting was being held.

“Now, do you understand what we have to do? Although I don’t particularly agree with this, we have no other choice. We have to keep an eye on the Bree family and keep a tab on all those who are able to control high and strong tier beasts,” A red haired man explained to his listeners.

“Yes, Sir!” The group replied back

As the group prepared themselves, the red haired man couldn’t help but wonder.

‘Is this really the right thing to do? Lucy, would you have tried to put a stop to this if you knew what we were going to do?’

My Vampire System Chapter 1074

– The Mighty Cruncher

Inside a dark cave-like room, there was a table set up that seemed to have naturally formed from the ground. It was large and round but not smooth and the surfaces were uneven and bumpy. If a human hand was to drag their hand across they were sure to get cuts and marks.. Currently, it acted as a meeting room for the Dalki.

Graham, a Dalki that had a strange obsession to wear human clothing was inside dressed in a smart shirt and some trousers. It would have looked quite odd on most Dalki due to their muscular body sides, yet Graham was quite thin given his race.

He wasn’t alone in the room, for there was another Dalki at the other side of the table. The other part only had a single bent horn that was sticking out from the top of his forehead.

“Graham, I know you are the smartest one out of all of us, but don’t you think your plan this time puts too much trust into that man’s will? How can you be certain that he won’t suddenly turn on us?!” One Horn shouted, clenching his fists.

“Because he isn’t doing this for our sake. That much was clear from the beginning. His d.e.s.i.r.e just happens to coincide with ours. I can see that much and I’m sure he also knows that we must realise that. In other words, we are just using each other, so as long as he thinks that he can achieve his goal by working with us, he will do his part.” Graham explained confidently.

Although One Horn and Graham tended to often disagree with the other’s method, the two strongest Dalki nevertheless respected each other as well. More time than not One Horn would actually let Graham have his way.

“Fine!” One Horn stated, still annoyed he slumped back into his seat as if he no longer cared about the matter.

“It seems too late for regrets anyway, but I still don’t understand what you’re thinking by sending out Green Horn to face that lightning user?” One Horn asked, as he touched the top of his horn. He could still feel a phantom pain when thinking about the time he fought against someone with that ability.

“The man that you fought against is no longer there, and if they were to see you again, then there would be an even larger panic. Besides, if they saw you with more spikes on your back then they would know the truth about us. The fact that we are still evolving and getting stronger.” Graham explained.

In the past, One Horn was the main person who had led the Dalki during their first war. At least to the humans it appeared this way. Graham had always been there but he had never shown himself.

The treaty that had been signed and more, the public figure of it all had been One Horn, but back then he hadn’t been seen, since everything was signed, and there was a reason for that, the number of spikes on his back had changed.

“Those lightning users mean trouble, I should know. Green Horn might not be enough to handle him,” One horn stated. “If it was me I would have sent Dred instead. He is a true master of war. I wouldn’t even have to worry if it had been him. Where is he anyway?” One Horn asked.

The sharp teeth on Graham revealed themselves, a Dalki version of a grin, although it was hard to recognise as such for any member of another race.

“Don’t worry about Green, I haven’t sent him there to win the battle. If he does, it would just be a bonus, but if he doesn’t it won’t matter. Not every battle has to be won to win the war. As for Dred, I have told him he can do as he likes. I thought it would make things interesting. If an unpredictable Dalki is doing things that even I can’t predict, I doubt the humans will have a clue as well.”

Even One Horn, the most aggressive Dalki, was shocked to hear what Graham had just said, but soon his shock turned into laughter.

“Ha, ha, this is great! Soon the humans and the vampires will be gone!”

“It’s okay Leo, you don’t have to worry about me. I doubt that there is anyone here that will be a match for me thanks to your teaching,” Erin said to Leo, after she had been denied entry to the colosseum with the excuse that only participants and their tamed beasts could enter.

“That might not be the best mindset to have,” Leo cautioned her. “If we believe we are the strongest then we will no longer strive to improve ourselves. Remember to be humble. If anything goes wrong, you are to contact me through the mask immediately!”

“I don’t think Pure will act until after the tournament, but just in case don’t stray too far from the colosseum, and try not to do anything on your own. How is your l.u.s.t? Are you able to deal with it?” Leo asked.

Erin looked at her left arm. Underneath her clothing there were chains wrapped around it, with the purpose of suppressing her d.e.s.i.r.es. Something that Leo had given her, she wondered why he had such a thing, and how it even had such abilities, but it seemed like it wasn’t the right thing to ask at the time.

“It’s okay, it hasn’t caused any problems so far and it’s better now that we’re no longer on the Cursed ship. It tends to react more when there are other vampires around,” Erin answered her teacher.

Leo nodded, before heading into the colosseum through the participants entrance. Halfway through his journey one of the guards finally noticed Leo's white eyes.

"Sir, do you need help?" The guard rushed towards him.

"I appreciate the kind gesture, but I am completely fine. Do you really think someone entering the competition would need that much help," Leo snickered as he sent the guard on his way.

At that moment, he heard loud footsteps behind him, telling him that it was a man of significant weight. "Don't be such a stubborn old man, we can't have anything happen to you before the start of the event." The voice said.

"Sir, you are a sponsor of our event, there is no need for you to go to so much trouble." The guard quickly intervened. He had been warned by his superiors that the other party was prone to act as he pleased.

"Don't worry, I was heading to see all the participants anyway." The man chose to ignore the guard, and signalled for him to go back to fulfill some other duty, while the man walked side by side with Leo.

"Is that your version of helping out a blind man like me, simply walking by my side?" Leo questioned, somewhat surprised given the lack of action of the heavy man. He had expected him to either help him, or act unreasonably in some way, yet the other just did nothing but walk with him.

"You don't look overly frail to me in the first place. Besides, didn't you claim to be fine on your own?" The man laughed and apart from some glances of his self-assigned 'guard' the two continued to walk in silence until they reached a waiting room for the participants.

"Good luck, although given your partner, you might not even need it," The large man bid him goodbye, walking off to look at the other participants.

'At least he seems to have a discerning eye,' Ovin purred in satisfaction. "How come you have been hiding your Qi presence ever since you got in here?"

'We are close to finding Pure's leader, and with how big this event is, I have the feeling they won't just be sending some footsoldier, but someone higher up who would be able to feel it. The goal is to find them before they know we are looking for them, so it's best to hide it for now.'

While Leo and Ovin had their little conversation, the other participants were checking the blind man out, as well as his 'Beast'. An advanced tier level beast was not an actual requirement to participate in the Battle of the Beasts and more a recommendation to prevent the loss of life. After all, nobody should be crazy enough to bring a lower tier beast to the Beast Battling Games, least of all when it was time for the Battle of the Beasts... and yet somehow this man appeared to have brought along a basic tier beast.

"The guy seems to be blind, do you think someone has tricked him by selling him that beast claiming it was something special?" One of the participants whispered to his neighbour.

"Maybe he needs the money? Could be that he has someone betting on the other contestant that he's going to lose." The neighbour answered back in a hushed tone.

"Isn't that dangerous though? Some constants end up losing their lives to the Battle of the Beasts." Another mentioned, worried about Leo.

'Pray to your ancestors, you won't have to face me!' Ovin was furious as he remembered all those who were underestimating him like that, but outwardly he continued to stay on Leo's head, pretending to be nothing more but a lazy cat.

"Greetings everyone, to the Beast Battling Games! This month we have everyone's favorite... The Battle of the Beasts! Many of you already know the rules, but for our newcomers, let me enlighten you!"

"The beast tamers will enter the arena with their tamed beast once their name has been called. Once there, a fight will begin between the beasts. However, although it is called the Battle of the Beasts, the tamers are able to participate in it as well."

“A fight lasts until one of the tamers surrenders, a tamed beast dies... or a participant dies. While the last case is rare, nobody can predict the outcome of joining a fight between beasts.”

“Now before I announce the first participants, first a word from our sponsor! (Raid Bshadow legends! Editor’s note)”

The hype up from the host was streamed to a TV in the waiting room, and Leo recognised the sound of the footsteps as the one from the man who had walked alongside him.

“Ladies and Gentleman, a big applause for Chris Red! He has come here today as the representative of his wealthy merchant family and we have him to thank for putting up the Demi-god tier crystal.”

Chris started to wave to everyone out there, as the contestants looked at him strangely trying to guess who he was.

“Don’t be surprised if you don’t recognise the name, as it’s not my real name since we would like to keep our real business private,” Chris explained, leading to murmuring in the spectating ranks. “Today’s price is a kind gesture from us who had been helped out by the Bree family many times in the past without bringing attention to ourselves. As you all know with Mona missing it hasn’t felt quite the same, but we appreciate her family members who have kept up the traditions and wanted to encourage them.”

“To all of you participating today, I’m looking forward to a good show. Try your hardest out there and as long as you impress me, I promise there will be even more rewards for you all!”

Hearing this, the waiting room was quickly filled with cheers. Nobody would say no to extra rewards, especially for something they had intended to do in the first place. They no longer cared who that man was, or what his real name was, as long as he fulfilled his promise.

“Now, please give a big round of applause for the first participants today! Beast tamer Leo and his mighty beast Ovinnik against beast tamer Max and his beast ‘The Mighty Cruncher’!” The host announced.

'Does this mean it's time for me to wake up?' Ovin yawned, as he jumped off Leo's head and stretched out his body.

– The Mighty Cruncher

Inside a dark cave-like room, there was a table set up that seemed to have naturally formed from the ground. It was large and round but not smooth and the surfaces were uneven and bumpy. If a human hand was to drag their hand across they were sure to get cuts and marks.. Currently, it acted as a meeting room for the Dalki.

Graham, a Dalki that had a strange obsession to wear human clothing was inside dressed in a smart shirt and some trousers. It would have looked quite odd on most Dalki due to their muscular body sides, yet Graham was quite thin given his race.

He wasn't alone in the room, for there was another Dalki at the other side of the table. The other part only had a single bent horn that was sticking out from the top of his forehead.

"Graham, I know you are the smartest one out of all of us, but don't you think your plan this time puts too much trust into that man's will? How can you be certain that he won't suddenly turn on us?!" One Horn shouted, clenching his fists.

"Because he isn't doing this for our sake. That much was clear from the beginning. His d.e.s.i.r.e just happens to coincide with ours. I can see that much and I'm sure he also knows that we must realise that. In other words, we are just using each other, so as long as he thinks that he can achieve his goal by working with us, he will do his part." Graham explained confidently.

Although One Horn and Graham tended to often disagree with the other's method, the two strongest Dalki nevertheless respected each other as well. More time than not One Horn would actually let Graham have his way.

"Fine!" One Horn stated, still annoyed he slumped back into his seat as if he no longer cared about the matter.

“It seems too late for regrets anyway, but I still don’t understand what you’re thinking by sending out Green Horn to face that lightning user?” One Horn asked, as he touched the top of his horn. He could still feel a phantom pain when thinking about the time he fought against someone with that ability.

“The man that you fought against is no longer there, and if they were to see you again, then there would be an even larger panic. Besides, if they saw you with more spikes on your back then they would know the truth about us. The fact that we are still evolving and getting stronger.” Graham explained.

In the past, One Horn was the main person who had led the Dalki during their first war. At least to the humans it appeared this way. Graham had always been there but he had never shown himself.

The treaty that had been signed and more, the public figure of it all had been One Horn, but back then he hadn’t been seen, since everything was signed, and there was a reason for that, the number of spikes on his back had changed.

“Those lightning users mean trouble, I should know. Green Horn might not be enough to handle him,” One horn stated. “If it was me I would have sent Dred instead. He is a true master of war. I wouldn’t even have to worry if it had been him. Where is he anyway?” One Horn asked.

The sharp teeth on Graham revealed themselves, a Dalki version of a grin, although it was hard to recognise as such for any member of another race.

“Don’t worry about Green, I haven’t sent him there to win the battle. If he does, it would just be a bonus, but if he doesn’t it won’t matter. Not every battle has to be won to win the war. As for Dred, I have told him he can do as he likes. I thought it would make things interesting. If an unpredictable Dalki is doing things that even I can’t predict, I doubt the humans will have a clue as well.”

Even One Horn, the most aggressive Dalki, was shocked to hear what Graham had just said, but soon his shock turned into laughter.

“Ha, ha, this is great! Soon the humans and the vampires will be gone!”

“It’s okay Leo, you don’t have to worry about me. I doubt that there is anyone here that will be a match for me thanks to your teaching,” Erin said to Leo, after she had been denied entry to the colosseum with the excuse that only participants and their tamed beasts could enter.

“That might not be the best mindset to have,” Leo cautioned her. “If we believe we are the strongest then we will no longer strive to improve ourselves. Remember to be humble. If anything goes wrong, you are to contact me through the mask immediately!”

“I don’t think Pure will act until after the tournament, but just in case don’t stray too far from the colosseum, and try not to do anything on your own. How is your l.u.s.t? Are you able to deal with it?” Leo asked.

Erin looked at her left arm. Underneath her clothing there were chains wrapped around it, with the purpose of suppressing her d.e.s.i.r.es. Something that Leo had given her, she wondered why he had such a thing, and how it even had such abilities, but it seemed like it wasn’t the right thing to ask at the time.

“It’s okay, it hasn’t caused any problems so far and it’s better now that we’re no longer on the Cursed ship. It tends to react more when there are other vampires around,” Erin answered her teacher.

Leo nodded, before heading into the colosseum through the participants entrance. Halfway through his journey one of the guards finally noticed Leo’s white eyes.

“Sir, do you need help?” The guard rushed towards him.

“I appreciate the kind gesture, but I am completely fine. Do you really think someone entering the competition would need that much help,” Leo snickered as he sent the guard on his way.

At that moment, he heard loud footsteps behind him, telling him that it was a man of significant weight. “Don’t be such a stubborn old man, we can’t have anything happen to you before the start of the event.” The voice said.

“Sir, you are a sponsor of our event, there is no need for you to go to so much trouble.” The guard quickly intervened. He had been warned by his superiors that the other party was prone to act as he pleased.

“Don’t worry, I was heading to see all the participants anyway.” The man chose to ignore the guard, and signalled for him to go back to fulfill some other duty, while the man walked side by side with Leo.

“Is that your version of helping out a blind man like me, simply walking by my side?” Leo questioned, somewhat surprised given the lack of action of the heavy man. He had expected him to either help him, or act unreasonably in some way, yet the other just did nothing but walk with him.

“You don’t look overly frail to me in the first place. Besides, didn’t you claim to be fine on your own?” The man laughed and apart from some glances of his self-assigned ‘guard’ the two continued to walk in silence until they reached a waiting room for the participants.

“Good luck, although given your partner, you might not even need it,” The large man bid him goodbye, walking off to look at the other participants.

‘At least he seems to have a discerning eye,’ Ovin purred in satisfaction. “How come you have been hiding your Qi presence ever since you got in here?’

‘We are close to finding Pure’s leader, and with how big this event is, I have the feeling they won’t just be sending some footsoldier, but someone higher up who would be able to feel it. The goal is to find them before they know we are looking for them, so it’s best to hide it for now.’

While Leo and Ovin had their little conversation, the other participants were checking the blind man out, as well as his ‘Beast’. An advanced tier level beast was not an actual requirement to participate in the Battle of the Beasts and more a recommendation to prevent the loss of life. After all, nobody should be crazy enough to bring a lower tier beast to the Beast Battling Games, least of all when it was time for the Battle of the Beasts... and yet somehow this man appeared to have brought along a basic tier beast.

“The guy seems to be blind, do you think someone has tricked him by selling him that beast claiming it was something special?” One of the participants whispered to his neighbour.

“Maybe he needs the money? Could be that he has someone betting on the other contestant that he’s going to lose.” The neighbour answered back in a hushed tone.

“Isn’t that dangerous though? Some constants end up losing their lives to the Battle of the Beasts.” Another mentioned, worried about Leo.

‘Pray to your ancestors, you won’t have to face me!’ Ovin was furious as he remembered all those who were underestimating him like that, but outwardly he continued to stay on Leo’s head, pretending to be nothing more but a lazy cat.

“Greetings everyone, to the Beast Battling Games! This month we have everyone’s favorite... The Battle of the Beasts! Many of you already know the rules, but for our newcomers, let me enlighten you!”

“The beast tamers will enter the arena with their tamed beast once their name has been called. Once there, a fight will begin between the beasts. However, although it is called the Battle of the Beasts, the tamers are able to participate in it as well.”

“A fight lasts until one of the tamers surrenders, a tamed beast dies... or a participant dies. While the last case is rare, nobody can predict the outcome of joining a fight between beasts.”

“Now before I announce the first participants, first a word from our sponsor! (Raid Bhadow legends! Editor’s note)”

The hype up from the host was streamed to a TV in the waiting room, and Leo recognised the sound of the footsteps as the one from the man who had walked alongside him.

“Ladies and Gentleman, a big applause for Chris Red! He has come here today as the representative of his wealthy merchant family and we have him to thank for putting up the Demi-god tier crystal.”

Chris started to wave to everyone out there, as the contestants looked at him strangely trying to guess who he was.

“Don’t be surprised if you don’t recognise the name, as it’s not my real name since we would like to keep our real business private,” Chris explained, leading to murmuring in the spectating ranks. “Today’s price is a kind gesture from us who had been helped out by the Bree family many times in the past without bringing attention to ourselves. As you all know with Mona missing it hasn’t felt quite the same, but we appreciate her family members who have kept up the traditions and wanted to encourage them.”

“To all of you participating today, I’m looking forward to a good show. Try your hardest out there and as long as you impress me, I promise there will be even more rewards for you all!”

Hearing this, the waiting room was quickly filled with cheers. Nobody would say no to extra rewards, especially for something they had intended to do in the first place. They no longer cared who that man was, or what his real name was, as long as he fulfilled his promise.

“Now, please give a big round of applause for the first participants today! Beast tamer Leo and his mighty beast Ovinnik against beast tamer Max and his beast ‘The Mighty Cruncher’!” The host announced.

‘Does this mean it’s time for me to wake up?’ Ovin yawned, as he jumped off Leo’s head and stretched out his body.

My Vampire System Chapter 1075: A Crossover?

After leaving Leo to head into the coliseum, Erin had left feeling a little disheartened in a way. She had wished to also perhaps participate in the event. She was sure it would have been an experience she could learn from.

She also felt like kicking herself after saying what she had done in front of her teacher and mentor, Leo.

‘He’s right, where did I even get that confidence from? It’s okay to be confident in oneself, but I have to know there are plenty of people out there stronger than me, and not just my enemies, either.’

The one who came to mind was Quinn, whenever she had an image of catching up to someone, it wasn't her teacher, Leo, but Quinn instead. She had seen him improve beyond belief. Although she knew Leo's strength, it was hard to relate because, in her eyes, Leo had always been strong.

As for Quinn, she had seen him grow in leaps and bounds, and at one point she could defeat him with a single hand.

While walking around, she spotted a digital scrolling advert on top of what looked to be an entertainment establishment. It was hard for her to figure out, but she could hear people laughing inside, and the words written on the very top were tavern.

It was strange seeing a mix of new and old in a city like that, but the digital advert was what had caught her eye as it informed her that she could watch the battle of the beasts inside. Entering the place, the smell of alcohol had hit her nose, and it was more sensitive than usual.

As alcohol was one of the few things that vampires still could taste, not that she had this problem anyway, but some things seemed to still affect her differently. The place was pretty busy and pretty dark inside. All the tables and chairs were facing towards the back where a large Digital screen was showing the battle of the beasts and that's when she saw Leo enter the arena with Ovin and his opponent.

His opponent looked like a decent Traveler with good gear at the advanced level, and the beast was one that walked on all fours with a body similar to that of a crocodile, however, its head looked like a giant plant with giant razor-sharp teeth.

Even as it was being brought out, the beast kept hammering its jaws shut, smashing its teeth and with each one, a loud clang was heard. It made Erin wonder if they were adding sound effects to the video to make the beast look more menacing or if that was really the case.

As for Leo, he stood there with his beast gear on, hiding some of the more higher-tier parts under a black robe that would swirl around, in particular, his chest piece. Still, those with a keen eye would be able to notice that the level of his other equipment was at the emperor-tier level at the moment.

However, what caught everyone's attention, of course, was the black cat that seemed to waddle as it took steps forward in front of him.

“Is that a beast! I’ve never seen one that looks like that!” The viewers started to communicate.

“Didn’t they say that only advanced beasts and up that were tamed could enter? Does that mean its an advanced beast cat.”

“The only thing advanced about that cat is it’s belly. I haven’t seen one as fat as that.”

“Perhaps, Sir Connel put them in as a joke, he does like doing things like that.:

“That would seem far too cruel, he would be eaten in minutes by that Cruncher. I’m afraid seeing a cat get crunched up might not be as pleasant as a strong battle.”

Honestly, Erin had similar thoughts. According to Leo, he said that his familiar was a strong one and not to worry. She knew not to judge by appearances, but when one looked like that, how else was she meant to act?

While in the middle of her thoughts she felt someone approaching her from behind, and she swiftly moved away. Looking back, she could see a hand mid-air moving from below.

“Oh, what a quick lady, I wonder how you were able to move so fast.” A man chuckled, who stunk of booze.

The temper in Erin was rising, but with the amount of people in the tavern, she didn’t want to cause a scene and cause more trouble. However, if she hadn’t moved, that hand clearly would have been on her bottom.

“Come on don’t be mad, with a bottom like that, it was practically made for squeezing!” The three men chuckled to each other.

Walking up to them, Erin was now underneath the man.

“Very well, you can touch me, but are you prepared for the dangers that you will face?” Erin said, still not looking the man directly in the eye.

Still, he seemed to ignore her words as he went forward again and attempted to latch onto her. But before he could, with the palm of her hand, she had struck his chin. He could feel his brain rattling against his skull, and a dizziness coming over him.

As he was about to fall, she grabbed him by his shirt as he hung there in place, then, turning him around, she kicked his back side so hard, his friends thought they heard his pelvis crack.

The man was then chucked over to the other two of his friends. Everything happened so fast, they were at a loss at what to do.

“Don’t worry, your friend won’t need to use his hips. Any spawn he creates doesn’t deserve to be raised by scum like him.” She said, and the fierce look she gave the two of his friends frightened them so much that they made a quick exit out of the tavern running.

Luckily, because of how quickly she had dealt with things, and how noiseless the whole thing was compared to the noise in the room, it didn’t seem like anyone noticed, for they were too busy still joking about the cat.

However, one person at the bar area was heard clapping.

“Bravo!” A female said, who had light blue hair and didn’t seem to be dressed in any beast gear, which was odd. However, she did have a staff in her hand that stood out to Erin. It had what looked like a crystal at the top, but it would be useless as a weapon to just use a normal staff with a crystal attached.

“You dealt with those annoying men beautifully, I thought that perhaps I would have had to come and help you, but you had it all settled. You are a strong one.” The girl said.

Erin didn’t know how to act. Most of the time it was males that approached her, as for females, they would stay away due to her attitude, or dislike of her looks, however, other than Layla, this was the first time someone seemed to be talking to her.

“Come here, sit, I assume you are here to watch the event?” The girl said. “It’s always more fun to watch something together don’t you think?”

Looking around, Erin could see that there weren’t any other seats available, and she didn’t want more incidents like the one before to happen. These slime men would usually approach singular girls. Although Erin could deal with them, it was just a problematic thing to deal with. In the end, she decided to sit with the kind stranger, although she felt awkward at how she was staring at her with a smile.

“You are not much of a speaker are you?” The girl said, looking at the screen as it looked like the fight was about to start. “Who do you think will win? The cat duo certainly seems interesting, don’t they?”

It was clear that if Erin didn’t say something, this girl would be asking her questions all day, so, giving out a sigh, she decided to reply.

“The man with the cat will definitely win, the rules state that either the man has to surrender or his beast needs to be defeated. However, even if his beast is unable to fight, then that man will finish the beast and the opponent before they get close.” Erin replied, confident in her teacher.

“You have a good eye, I’m surprised you would go for the man with the cat, not many would in this situation. They would think you’re crazy, but I don’t. However, you are wrong about one thing. That man won’t have to do a single thing in this fight, the cat will take care of everything himself. I know, for I have already seen it happen.”

Erin was wondering what this girl was talking about, and was now a little worried she was sitting next to a person who wasn’t all there.

“Just like I know me and you would meet.” The girl said as she turned to look at Erin.

Now Erin was on edge, but at the same time, not as a soothing energy was coming from this person. ‘Who is she?’

“Would you like me to tell you about your future, Erin?”

Getting up from her seat, Erin was ready to get out of the place. She was afraid this was some type of trap. There were only a few people who knew her name. Those from Pure who she had worked with, the vampires, and those from the Cursed ship, but Erin didn't recognize this girl at all.

"Who are you?" Erin asked.

"Me, I'm just someone who is able to see things that others can't, but if you were asking for my name, then it would be Bliss." She said standing up now as well. "Erin, heed my warning, while two sides that didn't know of each other will come together to defeat an enemy the other one created, the whole world will learn of the other side.

"At that moment, the trust and bond between those two will be broken, and a new chaos will destroy the other. You will become that Chaos." Bliss said.

My Vampire System Chapter 1076: The fat cat

Erin felt a headache coming up. Not only had that strange girl called Bliss come up to her without being asked, now she was speaking in riddles. It was hard for her to judge whether the girl was just someone crazy, or perhaps someone affiliated with Pure. But if it was the latter, then why would she have willingly appeared in front of her?

"Don't you think it's pretty rude to tell someone you have just met something like that?" Erin questioned her with a nervous smile. "How about you start explaining yourself, for example who exactly you are, before I really might be causing some chaos here."

Looking around the room, the dhampir checked if there was anyone else in the room with her. There was no scent of a vampire or such, else her body would have reacted strongly by now, and her own ability couldn't sense any Qi apart from her own... unless someone here had an even greater Qi control than herself, which would mean she was in great danger.

Raising her hand, Bliss pointed towards the screen at the back, it looked like the fight was about to commence.

“I’m not here to hurt you, Erin, so why don’t we just enjoy the match and see if my little prediction turns out to be correct.” Bliss suggested. The dhampir was still sceptical, but if the other party had wanted to hurt her, would she have shown herself so willingly and openly?

For now, she decided to remain vigilant, but also check out the spectacle.

Both Leo and his opponent had stepped into opposite sides of the ring. Leo placed his hand on the hilt of the sword and was ready to draw it.

‘I will take out the beast and not harm the man by his side to make quick work of this.’ Leo informed his familiar on what to do.

‘There is no need.’ Ovin replied. ‘I didn’t choose to follow you so I could just laze around all day. I could have done that in the Familiar World as well. Besides, if you were to act now, won’t that reveal who you are to the others?’

Leo trusted Ovin quite a bit, the connection the two of them had formed allowed them to understand each other, yet the blind man couldn’t help but think that his partner was contradicting himself. Since he had come here, all it had done was laze around.

“Let the fight begin!” The host announced and rang a bell.

As soon as the match officially began, their opponents, beast tamer Max, as well as the ‘Mighty Cruncher’ showed off their teamwork. Max jumped onto the crocodile-like beast’s back, as the creature charged towards their opponents at a frightening speed. Its jaw was opening and closing just as fast as its legs were moving.

The cat just stood there, and soon its eyes started to glow in a fierce yellow. The next moment yellow mist started to surround it.

'You lowly creature, how dare you bare your fangs at me?!' Ovin shouted, yet to the outside world it sounded like Ovin had let out a loud bark. That's right, the fat cat hadn't let out a cute meow but a fierce bark like a dog.

Those watching the transmission found it hilarious, but those inside the colosseum regretted coming here. The bark was deep and menacing, and struck fear into all those present, most of all Max on top of his beast as he was the closest one. The beast tamer felt his whole body shake and his instincts told him that the fat cat was far more dangerous than any other beast he had ever encountered.

He pulled out a beast spear from his back, too afraid to get close to the cat. His plan was to stab it while riding on top of his beast, but the next moments, he leapt through the air as his tamed beast had stopped moving, frozen in fear.

'Did I lose control, because I was too scared?' Max wondered. However, as soon as he tried to reconnect the link he had with the Mighty Cruncher using his ability, nothing seemed to work. He didn't even notice when the cat had lazily hopped on top of the other's beast to whack it with its paw.

'Now sleep!' Ovin shouted into the poor creature's mind. It looked like a cute action, but the force behind the action was enough to slam the reptile head into the area and leave an imprint. Nobody was surprised that all of the Mighty Cruncher's teeth had shattered in the process.

'This is your punishment for not knowing your place!' Ovin harrumphed and looked over to the beast tamer. Fear overcame Max and he quickly knelt down.

"I give up, please let me get out of here!" He begged shamelessly, afraid what might happen to him if the cat could deal such damage to his beast with a simple cat paw.

It was dead silent and everyone just watched the fat black cat leisurely walk back to its owner. As if everything before that had been a mere illusion, and yawned once more and laid down on its stomach.

'This body is tired. Pick me up, please.' Ovin requested as he rolled around on his back. Leo didn't hesitate to comply. The familiar had done a great job, so he put him back on his favourite spot, his own bald head.

“What just happened, did we just see a cat defeat an advanced tier beast in a single hit!”

“Yeah, I thought it might have been a joke candidate or something, but that’s not the case at all. Do we know what tier it is? It has to be Emperor tier at the very least, right?”

“We should never judge a beast by its size.”

The spectators in the crowd were the first to recover and they instantly started to talk about what they had just witnessed. The host was the next, who hurriedly declared Leo the winner, as everyone was already cheering for him.

“That little cat was even more impressive than I thought. I knew it would be strong but it surpassed my expectations.” Chris said, as he was watching from a special area with other members of Pure.

“Do you still not have any information on the bald guy and that cat? Focus on it, and tell me as soon as you find out.” Chris ordered, and started smiling.

‘That man, it looked like he was going to face the beast on his own at first, I wonder if he’s strong as well.’ Chris thought.

Back at the tavern, most were ecstatic that the cat had won. Apart from those who had bet on the Mighty Cruncher to earn a pretty penny, everyone else found it quite hilarious and frightening at the same time. Many were even wondering if they had one beer too many.

“I think you might believe a little more about what I have to say now.” Bliss said, smiling at Erin.

Usually, even after something like that, Erin would have walked away, but for some reason the advent glow of energy was coming from this person. It reminded her of her long lost mother. It felt so warm, that she just felt like she could trust this person's words.

The two sat down, as neither one was too interested in seeing the other matched. They both turned looking towards the bar.

"Alright, I can listen to you, but you better start to make more sense than your chaos stuff. Only a few people should know about that cat, so did you just guess that it was powerful? More importantly, how did you know about me?" Erin asked.

"Straight to the point." Bliss replied as she sipped on the drink she had ordered. "As you know, people have abilities, and I guess you could say that my ability allows me to see great catastrophes that will happen in the future."

"My visions show me bits and pieces, and it eventually led me to staying on this planet and finding you. I've foreseen the two of us meeting in this bar and speaking, just as we are now"

It seemed pretty hard to believe that someone could have such an ability that would allow them to see that far into the future. If the military knew about this, they would have snatched this person, and used her to prevent many catastrophes.

The only reason why she was inclined to believe this girl a bit, was because Cia, who was a banshee also shared a similar ability.

"Let's say I do believe you having this ability, what did you mean earlier when you told me I would become 'chaos'? Are you saying that I'm going to be the one that ends up killing everyone? How can that be?" She wondered.

For a brief second, she saw Bliss looking towards her left arm that had the chains underneath her clothes, and naturally Erin tried to pull it away.

"It's a conclusion I came to after gathering all the small pieces." Bliss admitted. "I'll be honest with you, I have long since attempted to interfere in the things I was shown, but I'm afraid that interfering has done

no good so far. It seems like the visions even include my future involvement. I have also tried not to get involved, but then my visions seem to still come true anyway!" Bliss sighed as if she was annoyed by this whole thing and she really did look troubled.

Thinking about what Bliss had said before, Erin wondered if Bliss could be a subtype of vampire like Cia. It was hard to say based on what visions exactly she saw.

"If that's the case, then why have you come here? If the outcome will be the same either way?" Erin had to ask, wanting to get a clearer picture of what she meant by those words.

At that moment, Bliss stood up and grabbed her staff as if she was ready to leave but then looked at Erin one more time.

"The content of this vision is too great to not do anything as the consequences are too far reaching. I'm taking a bit of a gamble by not telling you everything I was supposed to say according to that vision. I can't say for sure that it will work, but you should know enough to try and prevent it from happening."

"Only once in the past have my visions been circumvented." Bliss revealed as she walked past Erin. "Trust the Talen family, they have something special going on with them. They were the only ones who had ever proven me wrong."

'Trust the Talen family?' Erin thought. 'Talen, as in Quinn Talen?'

Erin wasn't content with knowing just this much. Seeing Bliss go away, she wanted to stop her, but as she tried to stand up, she felt that her feet were stuck in place. She opened to shout at this person but the words from her mouth wouldn't leave either.

'Is this her doing? What sort of ability can do something like this!' Erin was panicking.

From a distance, she could hear Bliss mumble a few words with her advanced hearing as she left out the door.

“If he was here, then none of this would have been a problem. Is this really what you wanted to happen? Is this why you placed everything in that giant tablet?”

My Vampire System Chapter 1077: I’ve found you

On their way back into the waiting area, Leo couldn’t stop being praised as soon as the other contestants saw him. All of them were staring at him in awe.

“How lucky must he have been to get such a cat?”

“I wonder what his beast’s level it’s at? Maybe we’ll get to see it fight even more beasts.”

“I want to rub its belly.” A man said with pink rosed cheeks, and there were a few more that agreed.

“Just to be clear, we are talking about the cat, right?”

It was unusual to see such small, powerful beasts, and especially with a person none of them knew. Those who had the beast taming ability would usually be part of the Bree family somehow, which was why they were so surprised to see someone else with strong ability.

Although no one questioned it for a few reasons, there were always those who might have learned the ability and left the faction, especially after Mona left. There was also the chance that it was taught to outsiders. Now with Mona gone, there wasn’t such a tight leash on the ability itself.

The other thing they thought, it was possible that this man was a nobody in the faction before and had just come across the cat. Taming a strong beast was a quick way to go up the ranks in the Bree family, so there would often be many who didn’t have one to start.

The way the Bree ability worked depended on their MC cells. They would form a type of link over the beast. In a way, rather than taming the beast, it was more similar to controlling its mind to the point where one would become its owner.

However, a person's MC cells were limited. Some would have the strongest beast. Their ability allowed them to, while others would control multiple weaker beasts. Still, if they came across a beast that was stronger than their own and wished to tame it, the only thing they could do was get rid of the current ones they had.

'I'm glad that they are all finally seeing my worth.' Ovin said, laughing inside Leo's head. The black cat sure liked to showboat. Leo could tell there were other ways for the cat to have won that fight, but he just had to show off.

Although Leo didn't think of it as a bad thing, initially, he wanted to stay hidden so he could look for those in Pure without them knowing about him. Still, since that wasn't working, perhaps the best approach was to make them come to him.

Since Leo's fight was the first match, everyone saw what had happened, and the rest of the matches continued. At the same time, contestants and their beasts received healing. Of course, Leo didn't need any healing, and neither did Ovin. Still, Leo was also worried that they might just find out Ovin wasn't a beast if he was seen to.

Eventually, everyone who had survived the first round stage had returned, and coming in last into the room, was a Traveller with shining bright blue beast armour that looked like a knight in the olden times. As they took off their helmet, their long blonde hair could be seen.

Soon the man went over to another. This one looked more like a gladiator appropriate for the setting they were in. He had spikes sticking from his shoulder pads, and his chest was bare, while he wore a strange helmet that pointed outward like a beak covering his face.

"It looks like that one might be our biggest threat, Pine." The blonde man whispered, looking at Leo, who was leaning against a wall in the room.

"Yes, I thought I might have been me and you, battling out till our claws went bloody inside. I didn't think someone would interrupt us to get their hands on that Demi god crystal!" Pine replied.

The blonde-haired man's name was Yell, and before Leo had entered, he was one of the favourites to win this event, and this was true for Pine as well, but at times when a strong unknown foe they didn't know about appeared. Two enemies would become friends.

"I have a plan, he has strong beasts, but the Traveller himself might not be strong. I would say try to ignore the cat and go straight for the man." Yell said with a smile.

With Leo's hearing, he knew everything that was going on, but he didn't mind. They could plan all they want. No matter what they had prepared, he would win all of the matches and claim the prize. Not that he wanted it anyway.

'Perhaps I could get some good equipment out of this event. To become the sponsor and give something like that so easily. They must have great power. Perhaps he is involved in all of this as well?' Leo thought, thinking about the large man.

The matches went on, and once again, Leo dominated his battles with his cat, hitting the opponent's beast with one hit every time. They had fought everything up to an emperor tier beast. The same was for Yell and Pine, but something unfortunate had happened, and Pine was eliminated by someone else.

'That useless man, I wanted to see what he would do against the blind man first.' Yell thought.

Now they were into the semi-finals of the tournament, and Leo was to go against Yell this time. The cat stayed on top of Leo's head as they came out, and surprisingly decided to talk.

'I'm afraid that I might not be able to help you with this one.' Ovin said.

Leo looked at the beast and could sense it was at the Emperor tier level. It was a bird type beast that was large and had its two legs grounded on the floor. Its wings were razor-sharp, which were used to slice the opponents it faced.

It was strange to hear Ovin say this, for Leo was sure he should have been able to defeat something like this.

'I'm not weak. I'm just weak at the moment. When connected with our hosts, we familiars aren't meant to stay out this long, but because you had me pretending to be a beast, I stayed out for you. Finish this as quick as possible, and then let me rest.' Ovin said, jumping off his head and pretending to fight once again.

Leo didn't really understand the familiars that well. If they suffered so much connecting to a host, then why did they choose to have one in the first place. Was it the desire that Ovin had talked about?

Still, the fight was to continue, and Leo wanted to return the favour to Ovin.

"I will finish this as quickly as possible," Leo stated.

At the same time, in the special booth Chris was watching from, one of the Pure members had eventually returned and had some information he wanted to deliver.

"Sir, we tried looking into that man that you spoke of. There was no information about him concerning the Bree family." The man reported. "However, when we continued digging, we did find someone that thought they might have recognised him. They believe that he is under the Cursed faction at the moment, the man who is known as one of the Heroes of the war, the blind swordsman."

As Chris heard this information, his heart beat faster than ever. He looked down at the arena floor, and Leo had drawn his sword. The beast was coming straight at him, ignoring the cat, and Ovin had even jumped out of the way.

"Yes, I will win this thing!" Yell shouted.

Lacing his weapon with as much Qi as possible, Leo struck once, cutting off the whole of the beast's wing cleanly as it went past. It immediately fell crashing onto the floor, and before Yell could do anything else, the blade was pointed at his neck.

"I surrender!" Yell shouted.

The crowd cheered once again, and when Yell had finally stopped shaking and looked up at the man who had his sword pointed at him, he noticed he wasn't looking at him.

'Is he looking at someone in the crowd, but I thought this man was blind.'

At that moment, Leo was looking directly at Chris, who was standing up, letting all of his Qi energy out as well.

"Looks like I've finally found you." They both said.

My Vampire System Chapter 1078: The feeling of red

When Bliss had left the tavern, the effects of whatever was stopping Erin from moving her body were still there for a few seconds. She looked down at her arm, and was tempted to take off the chain. Her hand hovered over it for a few seconds but quickly decided against it.

Waiting a short while, she eventually could move just like before, and of course, by now, the girl known as Bliss would have been long gone.

'Who was that crazy girl, should I believe everything she said?' Erin thought. But she knew the name Talen, and that little passage she spoke or riddle, it didn't sound like the best of things.'

Knowing that Bliss was out of reach, Erin looked at the ground where she was, and it was only then that she could see a giant circle that had been drawn underneath and inside that circle there were several patterns. The patterns were other shapes and objects inside the circle.

The floor was quite dusty and the circle itself just looked like it had been drawn, with someone wiping their finger against the dust. Whatever the case was, the circle definitely wasn't there before when Erin came to sit down with the girl, she was sure of it.

'This looks like some creepy magic stuff, maybe she had it set up from the beginning.' Erin said, touching her head, as if it was giving her a headache. 'I'm acting like what she said was true, but what if it is true?'

No, even if it is true she said that not all of her visions had come true, and decided my own fate. I don't believe in that crap in the first place.' Erin then walked out of the tavern, heading towards the colosseum.

She was wondering if she should have contacted Leo via the mask, but whatever danger there was, it had already come and gone. Instead, she would head to where he was, who knows if someone came to visit her, perhaps someone had come to visit him as well.

— —

After the semifinal match had finished in the battle of the beasts, there was a break before the final event would happen, the last two contestants had even been placed in different rooms as they recovered.

As for Chris and the others, they too were taking a break as they waited for the final event to begin, and were in a break room inside the coliseum. The room had been created for Mona Bree, as the colosseum was one of her most favorite places to visit.

However, at the moment it was occupied by six members of Pure, as well as Chris, who was sitting down on a sofa.

"Sir are we not going to do anything about the Blind swordsman?" One of the men asked. "It's clear that is him after his display of skills. If our research is correct, he shouldn't have the beast taming ability. He should be disqualified from this tournament."

Chris was relaxed and he couldn't stop smiling since returning from the arena, every so often, once in a while he would laugh randomly as he was deep in his thoughts.

"Are you saying that a small cat isn't a beast? Then what would you have me think it was? Even if he doesn't have the beast taming ability the fact that he is able to control a beast means he is doing the same thing. Is he not?"

"And whether he is using his own skills or the beast that is completely up to him and within the rules."

Although the other Pure members didn't say it, they were wondering what Chris was thinking. Did it matter if it was against the rules or not, had he forgotten their real reason for coming here and supporting the event, it wasn't to find a winner, or to see who was the strongest, but to bring those with high level beast taming abilities back with them.

However, none of them would say a thing to Chris, after all, he was rank 1, and there was only one person in the organization who could truly overthrow his order.

"Then answer me this, do you not think that man might run away if he finds out who we are?"

Chris scoffed at this thought-like the man was a fool.

"Do you really think it was a coincidence that the blind swordsman has come all the way here? No trust me he won't run away. I'm sure he has plenty of questions to ask, and I have my own as well." Chris tapped the sheath of his strange-toothed weapons a few times as he said this.

"The two of us shall meet when I hand over the prize to him, he just doesn't know that there will be one more opponent for him to face."

Meanwhile, in Leo's resting room, away from the eyes of others, he had finally paced Ovin back into his own body, giving him time to rest.

'Ah that's much better.' Ovin said.

It was also the first time that Leo had felt a significant amount of his Qi energy being taken from him.

'Are they not able to consume Qi as well while they are out?' Leo thought.

Sitting down, Leo concentrated to try to recover as much energy as he could. From what he had lost giving to Ovin. Now Ovin's power had returned, he was sure that he could deal with the final

competitor. However, one should never be contempt and Leo wanted himself to be at full strength as well, ready for anything.

Now that he had learned the third stage of Qi, Leo could extract small bits of Qi from the outside world. Sensing Qi not just from life and beasts, but in the air around them. Earth, unlike the other planets, seemed to have quite the bit of natural Qi flowing around.

Still, it was a difficult thing to do, and the amount that could be extracted was minimal. It felt like a straw had been strangled and Leo was trying to drink water from a pool with that said straw.

‘That man from earlier, he purposely showed me his Qi, he knew straight away that I could use Qi in an instant, and he was able to hide it from me before. I can only assume that he is a member of Pure, and a high ranking one at that.

‘He will be able to give me my answers.’ Leo thought.

The stage was set, and everyone was ready for the final match that was about to take place. Ovin was out once again and on top of Leo’s head, but he was slumped over more than he usually was.

‘I know I recovered some energy, but fighting these guys is a bit of pain. I think it might be good if I didn’t use my full power.’ Ovin said.

However, Leo was ignoring the little black cat, and even his opponent, who stood opposite him. He didn’t even register that his opponent had a high-level Emperor tier beast with him, one that had black skin and even had what looked like beast armor on themselves. A humanoid type beast.

‘Show me what you can do.’ Chris said, staring eerily back at Leo at the same time.

Everyone was at the edge of their seat, waiting to see what would happen next. They were excited to see the black cat pound all of its enemies in one hit, and a few from the crowd since Leo’s last display were recognizing who he was, still, they didn’t care. They had come here for entertainment purposes.

“Everyone, the final battle will now begin!” The announcer shouted.

At that exact time, something large fell from the sky. As it landed, the whole area shook and cracks in the ground had formed, splitting out, destroying even the seating area in the coliseum. When the dust finally settled, they could finally see the black-skinned humanoid beast.

However, it was just the tip of its head and that could be seen through the dust. With more of the dust moving down, they could now see that the beast’s head had been removed from its body and the figure that was holding onto the head itself.

“I am Dred! And I’m here to get rid of you all!” The Dalki smiled.

A Dalki had invaded the collusion, a place on earth, and a single one at that, but this event would send shockwaves through the whole human race, for it was a four-spiked Dalki.

My Vampire System Chapter 1079: Taking off

*Bang

A loud sound was heard throughout the whole giant ship, and even at the very end, vibrations could be felt. However, the Dalki on the ship continued their work as usual. It seemed like it was an everyday occurrence for them.

As for where the bang came from, it was none other than the cave-like meeting room. Where One Horn and Graham were in the middle of conversing again. One Horn’s two fists could be seen on the black table, and small cracks had formed in the top of it, but not much damage had been done to the table or the room itself.

“Do you not remember our warning to you One Horn?” Graham said. “If you break this room one more time we will be banning you from meeting with us. I know you struck that way on purpose but you are testing the limits of this ship.”

“Do you think I care about something like that!” One Horn shouted, waving his arms about.

Although Graham didn't really react much to One Horn's cries or shouts, it was an everyday occurrence at this point.

“You must have gotten the report. I know you said Dred was free to do what he liked, but I bet even you didn't expect him to go to earth at this crucial point and time, and on his own! If it was you or me, we could have gotten out of there, but Dred will fight until all of his blood has been split!” One Horn shouted. “If we lose him!”

“Are you doubting our commanders?” Graham replied, as he looked into One Horn's eyes across the table. “You're right, I didn't expect this. Did you forget what I said before though, if we didn't expect this, then neither did they. It will be a long time until they will send anyone of significance to help. He will definitely be able to cause quite the carnage. But this will give us a chance to see just what we are up against. Besides, remember although Green horn and Dred are our two weakest commanders, we will not have to worry.” Graham said.

This answer didn't really please One Horn, but he knew now there was nothing he could do. Sending out a force to help Dred would be useless in their situation. For now, before the Dalki fully acted they had to wait for one of two things to happen, which was why he was so aggravated.

The Dalki were waiting for something to occur in the vampire world, before they made the moves they wanted to on the humans, putting so much trust in people he didn't even know about was what had worried him.

“Don't overthink too much, that Vampire is strong.” Graham said as if he could tell what One Horn was thinking. “Remember how he was able to beat both Dred and Green Horn. He will succeed, if he wants us to keep up our end of the deal.”

The giant dust cloud was lifted so high into the sky that nearly everyone from the entire city could see it. The coliseum was placed in the centre of the entire city after all. Even if they had happened to miss it,

they sure would have heard the screams coming from the place as people ran outward, warning everyone.

Erin, seeing this immediately made her way to the coliseum thinking something was up with Leo, and quickly grabbed one of the people that were running away.

“Tell me, what’s going on inside!” Erin demanded.

It was a woman, who was completely shaken, even while Erin was holding her now she was shaking,

“It’s a Dalki, the Dalki have invaded! And it’s a four spiked one!” She shouted back.

Now she understood why everyone was running like it was their last days. A four spiked Dalki in a place of little significance like this, no one probably expected this.

Soon Erin’s grip had weakened, letting the girl go.

“A four spiked Dalki, invading here?!” A shiver ran down her spine, and seeing the shocked look on peoples faces reminded her of a past, a dreaded past when she had lost all of her family.

‘Don’t fear it, Erin. You have to turn this fear into a strength. Remember!’ She told herself as she took deep breaths.

However, back then, she could do nothing when a Dalki had attacked her planet, and when the Dalki had attacked her and her friends she had failed again. Would she fail this time? These past experiences were severely clouding her judgment on what to do.

“Sister, Sister, you have to run!” A little boy shouted at Erin as she stood there, before her mother picked up the boy and continued running.

She wasn't sure if she would be much help the way she was at the moment, but she couldn't just stand here while other people were getting hurt inside. She grabbed the chains on her left arm for a few seconds, and when she did a memory had occurred to her.

— —

Back on the cursed ship a while ago, Erin and Leo were in a training room together. The one who had called the meeting was Leo himself. He had caught Erin's aura acting wildly, and he noticed it was every time she would get close to a vampire. Especially when the two of them would have training sessions together.

"When have you been experiencing these urges?" Leo asked.

"Ever since we returned from the vampire world, but I have never acted on them, and I won't!" She said in a panic.

"Are you sure? You should know we don't know much about vampires. The urge of the blood was something even I couldn't completely control when I was in a dire situation. Sometimes, our will isn't all that is needed. We shouldn't feel bad about using the tools around us to help us.

"Otherwise, I would have never picked up the sword to help me in the first place."

Erin understood what Leo was saying, and more so, she actually felt the urge growing stronger as days went by. Sure she could control it for now, but could she really keep it in forever. Would the urge continue to grow?

"Shouldn't Quinn be able to feel things like this? And I thought we weren't able to attack our own family members in an attempt to do harm. The bond would stop us!" Erin pleaded, hoping to find some answers.

"Erin, I know you are afraid. In an unknown situation like this one, most people would be. Don't you remember Quinn telling you that you are different? Perhaps the normal rules don't apply to you, as you are different to all of us."

At this point, it felt like Erin was going to give up at any moment now. She had been through so much, losing her family, then having to hide from the Trudream family joining Pure and even know she was different compared to everyone else.

Why did it always seem to be her?

Placed in front of her, Leo had laid out a set of chains. With her ability she could sense that they were beast weapons, but something was different about them, they also had a different aura attached other than the beast aura, something similar to Qi.

“This item has a passive suppression skill,” Leo explained. “It’s only at the advanced tier level so it might not be able to keep you at bay all the time, but I’m sure you have noticed that there is something else in there as well.”

“Yes teacher, I can sense a different aura, is this your Qi energy?” She asked.

“It is not.” Leo replied, shaking his head. “I have a number of weapons that have been cursed. Some people think I’m crazy when I tell them this story but you should be able to see the truth. When my friends died, they all wanted me to complete a wish for them, to defeat the Dalki at any cost. Their souls went into those weapons, cursing them. Making them more powerful.

“If ordinary people tried to use those weapons, the curse inside will attempt to take them over, however, if you can control your Qi then you are able to repel it, like I do. However I believe that with you, the curse can be used in a different way. Increasing the suppression powers.”

Placing the chain around her arm, the passive skill could be felt instantly, and Erin could feel the energy trying to take her over, but she attempted to fight it. Until eventually she had it under control and what Leo had said was true. Her urge had been suppressed. She just wondered for how long.

What she did notice, was while wearing the chain, it made her feel weaker and she was unable to use her full extent of her powers. For now though, she would just see this as a training method to make herself stronger.

— —

Back at the front of the coliseum the area was clear now, as nearly everyone had run away from the area, and Erin was left there with her hand over the chain's.

"If it's a four spiked Dalki, I'm going to have to use everything, otherwise I'll just get in the way!" She said, unravelling the chains.

At the same time, her normal, usual blonde hair, started to turn to black, and her eyes started to glow yellow.

My Vampire System Chapter 1080: The old vs the New

On planet earth, the new school base that had been built was redesigned to serve its purpose as the central hub for the main military. This was always the plan once the students were to leave, so it was easy work converting the rooms as they saw fit.

Here, Oscar was currently in some type of command room. Several computer servers were running, and each worker was monitoring something on their screen. All the information from the different beast planets, the Cursed faction, and the Graylash faction would come back to here.

"I need a report on how Owen is doing out there!" Oscar demanded. It was rare for those to see him the way he was currently, a little agitated and shouty. Usually, Oscar was always calm, but his frustrations were led by the fact that Owen was out there on his own.

"Sir, we can't get in contact with Head leader Owen. From what we can see, he has already engaged in combat personally with the Dalki!" One of the men shouted from their seats.

Holding onto an oversized chair that was in front of him, Oscar gripped onto it so tight that the plastic on the chair was starting to crack.

'Owen, I know you're strong, but before in the past, it took all of us to take down a four spike Dalki. You never experienced what we did back then. Do you really think your life is worth it? You should retreat!' Oscar thought.

Knowing that Owen was facing a four spiked Dalki, Oscar was debating whether or not to go out there himself. They had a low chance of winning the battle otherwise. However, he didn't understand why the Dalki were attacking with such a strong force this early on, and what significance that planet held. It was the only thing that was keeping him back.

He needed to stay on earth in case anything else happened here.

'Owen, I hope the god of luck is on your side.'

On the red surfaced planet, Owen had recently come down in the centre of the Dalki force like a flash of lightning. His white robe lifted, and his eyes were glowing blue. There was not white seen at all.

The Dalki closest to him attempted to grab him, but before they could get close, he was lifted into the air with a constant flow of the lightning. Once he stopped, the Dalki fell to the ground and didn't get back up. The others now had him surrounded. Using his fan, he threw it up in the air and struck it with lightning once again.

For a few seconds, the metal fan stayed floating in the air, and soon it rained thunder like a tent covering Owen's body and hitting all the Dalki around.

'I need to deal with them as fast as I can and get to that four spiked Dalki!' Owen thought as he stepped forward and leapt up with his two feet spinning his body. With lightning shooting off from his feet and covering his body, he was able to make himself become a giant lightning bolt, hitting three of the Dalki along the way. Finally, when he landed, he was standing in front of the Dalki leader.

This one looked different from the others. His skin was greener in colour instead of blackened scales like the other Daki, and running up his back, it was clear as day. Four spikes were sticking out. However, there were no other Dalki around him. Instead, they ignored him and chose to go straight for the people behind him.

“Do I really look that weak!’ Owen shouted. He was currently on one knee and was huffing and panting. He had used far more of his MC points than he had wished to get up to this point. The forces consisted of plenty of two spiked Dalki that were resilient. At first, Owen was testing how much power was needed to kill them.

When not killing them in a single strike, he only made them stronger and was surprised by how resilient they were.

“You are already tired, and you haven’t even fought against me yet. You are just a single human, but I have to admit you seem to be the only one that has caused me some trouble.” Dalki said.

‘Although this is the person with lightning abilities, is this the man that hurt One Horn? Which means I should be careful.’ Green Horn thought. ‘Wait, that can’t be right. He said that was an old man. This doesn’t look like an old man to me. The Humans are getting weaker after all.’

“You know nothing, do you!” As he pushed himself up, Owen smiled and opened up his fan to cover his face as usual. His breathing now seemed to be under control.

“You know, I was hailed a genius even among the Graylash family members. I was able to progress faster and teach techniques to my people to help them grow.” Owen said. “Our lightning abilities seem to be different compared to the other powers out there. For us, it’s all about the breath.”

Soon something started to glow in front of Owen, as his soul weapon was starting to activate.

Back in the command room, Oscar was still waiting for something to happen, and suddenly, a beeping coming from one of the corners of the room could be heard. It quickly went onto the main screen as an energy source was being felt. It was the strongest signal they had seen had landed on a specific place on earth.

“Sir, an urgent report!” A man said. “It appears that a Dalki has entered the city of Zoo. They have invaded earth!”

“How is that possible? We have been keeping track outside. There have been no ships and no pods!” Oscar shouted.

It was true. Even from all the footage they had, they could see nothing from space. Until one of the cameras caught something. It looked like the Dalki had just fallen out of the sky. There was no pod, nothing, as they fell straight to the ground, but a few seconds before landing, they did see something, wings.

“This reading, it looks like it’s another four spiked Dalki! It seems to be the only one as well.” They reported.

‘What is going on? In the first war, we only faced one four spiked Dalki, and now there are two! And what is their goal of landing in Zoo of all places? There is no one there that can handle a four spiked Dalki. Mona Bree is still missing!’

“We need to move out as quickly as possible and head to Zoo immediately!” Oscar ordered.

Inside the coliseum, the dust had settled entirely, and the head of the emperor tier humanoid beast was chucked to the side by the Dalki. As it hit the wall, it splattered into pieces, only leaving black blood on the wall.

The human who controlled the beast had long run out of the arena, but instead, another one had jumped in. The red-haired man, with his two weapons drawn.

Leo too, had his weapon drawn, and even Ovin was on high alert as its eyes started to glow, forming the trail of yellow mist. Every single one of them was looking towards the Dalki in the centre.

They didn’t need to communicate. They didn’t need to say anything. They just knew that they would need to work together to take this Dalki down.

‘Should I contact Quinn and inform him of what is happening here?’ Leo thought. ‘If the Dalki is here, perhaps the teleporters aren’t working either. However, how would he get here? He can summon me to his side, but what about Erin, and there are no shadow users here either.’

“Who would have thought the two of us would be working together,” Chris spoke. “You know, when I first met you, I thought that maybe we could be friends, talk about a few things together, looks like that might have to wait. I can feel your bloodlust and the bloodlust coming from your sword there as well.

“You hate these giant lizard’s don’t you? Well, a good thing for you. I hate them too!” Chris said, as he activated all the Qi that he had contained in his body, there was no use hiding it now.

Unlike Leo’s, which was calm and controlled, Chris’s was wild, and his body was reinforced with it everywhere. It was the largest amount of Qi Leo had ever seen.

Cutting his sword through the air, Leo smiled.

‘Since when did I start becoming reliant on the boy. I will solve this matter with my own hands, and I shall get revenge for everyone.’

My Vampire System Chapter 1081

– All together

The first one to throw an attack out against the Dalki was Chris. He swung both his blades out to the side, unlocking all of the links, extending his weapon. It then laid there flat on the ground like a snake. Lifting them high into the air, he then slammed them down onto the Dalki.

Chris didn’t need to move his arms much, for he could control and change the blade’s trajectory with his own Qi. He could also use this to extend and shorten his weapons at will. All of his attacks at the moment, he was pushing his Qi to the limit, not holding back.

Three of the weapon’s teeth sank into the either side of the Dalki’s shoulder, digging in, oozing the green blood, and both of the Dalki’s feet sank a few inches into the ground.

Seeing this as an opportunity, Leo leapt close towards the Dalki, ready to strike at its head.

'It seems like this red haired man doesn't know that we need to kill it in one shot, otherwise it will just get stronger!' Leo thought.

Ovin, the black cat, also had leapt onto Leo's heads and started powering up and looking for the right opportunity.

"Careful!" Chris shouted. "My weapons are stuck in him, and I think he got hit on purpose."

Chris was trying his best to pull back his weapons so the teeth could rip the area of his shoulders. However, the Dalki was holding onto part of the weapon, and the two of them were in a battle of strength.

'Ha, I never thought someone would actually beat me in a battle of strength like this. Especially a damn lizard.' "It just means I have to use more power!" Chris shouted as he yanked the chains, and viable energy could be seen leaping from his skin, he was covered in a strange yellow energy.

The teeth on the weapons had moved a few inches, but that was all as the Dalki pulled on them again.

"Weak!" The dalki said as it bent its knees, ready to do something.

Ovin seeing this, let out a mighty bark once more, producing visible sound waves that would ripple through the air. This one was much louder and fierce than the one before.

'I bet they've never felt something like this before!' Ovin proudly said. 'Use this chance while he's stunned, to take him out!'

It was true, the Dalki could feel it, and Chris could suddenly pull out his chains as they continued to rip through the Dalki's body but then the Dalki had tilted its head back and when it threw his head forward an almighty roar came out. It was nearly twice the strength of what Ovin had produced. Ovin's yellow mist started to shrink, as if a sign that the Cat was afraid.

'Me, afraid of this. I'm one of the great kings of the familiar world! Damn him!'

Even for Leo, he was frozen slightly in place. His mind was clear, and unafraid, but it was human instinct, when hearing something that menacing, to not proceed any further. The Dalki grabbed the weapons before they had retracted back to Chris, and then lifted them up in the air along with Chris.

The Dalki turned back to the bald man, but he was no longer there. The next second the Dalki could see something coming towards its neck. It lifted its arm, and a large slash of red aura had pierced its hard-scaled skin.

"You're fast, too fast for a human!" The Dalki said. "It can't be, why would the two of you be working together!" The Dalki was about to hit Leo with its other arm when it felt another strike hit it from the other side, this one slightly yellow in colour.

It wasn't as strong as the first one, but it still managed to damage its scales somewhat. When he turned to look, he could see a female with black hair holding a giant sword. Leo could sense Erin coming, but it was never part of his plan, he continued to attack with his sword in different places.

Hitting parts of his leg's and more, and Erin also charged in from the other side, doing the same. She had improved greatly, faster than she was before, faster than she had been in any type of training, and she was avoiding every one of Dalki's blows.

'She took off the suppression, has it made her even stronger, it's almost like she's a completely different person. Perhaps, she's...evolved.' Leo thought, but he had to focus on the battle in front of him.

A few hits from a Dalki with this much strength, and both of them weren't sure how much they could recover. What Leo was surprised about was how fast the Dalki was moving, even able to keep up with the vampire's speed. Leo was only faster by a little bit, and it would always protect its vital points.

Getting up from the broken seats in the stands, Chris could see what was going on. Suddenly, a new girl had joined and was fighting as well. Even the cat could be seen leaping and giving it a few swipes.

They are all so fast, and what's this yellow and red aura coming off from them? Concentrating, Chris tried to sense something and though he wasn't quite sure what the girl's energy was, he could feel Leo's energy even from here.

'It's just like that boy, Quinn. They're using that same energy to fight. Do they know each other?' Chris thought.

The next second, the Dalki curled up into a ball, and suddenly wings sprouted out from its back. It covered both sides of the attacks from Erin and Leo. Then flapped them with strength, pushing back their swords, and causing them both to go slightly off balance.

At that moment, the Dalki stretched its long limbs, hitting both of them at the same time.

'I thought I had improved, I thought we could beat this thing, but that fist is so fast!' Erin thought as she mustered all her will to pull her large blade in front of the attack. When it hit, the blade immediately broke in half, and she was sent flying into the arena wall.

As for Leo, Ovin could see what was about to happen.

'I can't let you lose this fight! My partner still has a d.e.s.i.r.e he needs to achieve! Leo, I will give up here, let me leave you with one parting gift!'

Ovin leapt in front of the fist, and then turned into bright yellow flames surrounding the Dalki's arm. The heat was so immense that the Dalki's hand was dissolving in seconds and Dred had no choice but to cut it off from the top of his shoulder to stop the flames.

The flames had stopped, and Dred flew up into the air with his wings, hovering above the arena, blood dripping down to the ground from his wounds, while Ovin was nowhere to be seen.

Chris had leapt up from the arena floor and landed near Leo's side. His body was quite bruised, but he mostly looked fine.

“Who would have thought that bastard could fly. I guess they look like dragons so it would make sense for some of them to have wings.” Chris said. “Sorry about your beast, it looks like it sacrificed itself in that attack.”

Although Ovin was gone, he would return, for familiars, never died once attached, but he wouldn't be able to be summoned for a while.

“You're strong, your Qi is the sharpest I've ever seen. It's no wonder you could do all those attacks.” Chris said. “But there's a big problem, your weapon is a piece of crap. Who is using a king tier weapon in a fight against a four spiked Dalki. You can only hurt that thing because of your sharp Qi otherwise that thing would be useless.”

Leo gripped the hilt of his sword tighter.

“It may seem useless, but this has the will of my fallen comrades inside, the ones that were killed by the Dalki. They will not let me down no matter what, each strike will be stronger as we get closer to killing it.”

Breaking their conversations, a large bang was heard from the wall as rocks went flying into the air, and Erin was seen coming out with her fangs baring out, something that hadn't happened before, and now she was looking straight towards Leo, rather than the Dalki itself.

She went from one side of the arena to nearly to the other in an instant, and Leo had no choice but to activate his soul weapon for her speed was unexpected as she thrust her other katana style blade.

With his soul weapon, he could force her strike to miss.

“Dman, what the hell is happening.” Chris said as he had leapt off to the side. “I thought she was on our side? Did the Dalki do that.”

Right now, Leo and Erin were locked in combat, leaving only Chris on his own, but as he looked at the Dalki up in the air, he couldn't help but feel that with it's missing arm and the other two having already done too much, he could at least finish it off for them.

“Do me a favour, just don’t kill me after this okay.” Chris yelled over, directing it at Leo.

“I have no choice, I’m going to have to use the fourth stage!”

– All together

The first one to throw an attack out against the Dalki was Chris. He swung both his blades out to the side, unlocking all of the links, extending his weapon. It then laid there flat on the ground like a snake. Lifting them high into the air, he then slammed them down onto the Dalki.

Chris didn’t need to move his arms much, for he could control and change the blade’s trajectory with his own Qi. He could also use this to extend and shorten his weapons at will. All of his attacks at the moment, he was pushing his Qi to the limit, not holding back.

Three of the weapon’s teeth sank into the either side of the Dalki’s shoulder, digging in, oozing the green blood, and both of the Dalki’s feet sank a few inches into the ground.

Seeing this as an opportunity, Leo leapt close towards the Dalki, ready to strike at its head.

‘It seems like this red haired man doesn’t know that we need to kill it in one shot, otherwise it will just get stronger!’ Leo thought.

Ovin, the black cat, also had leapt onto Leo’s heads and started powering up and looking for the right opportunity.

“Careful!” Chris shouted. “My weapons are stuck in him, and I think he got hit on purpose.”

Chris was trying his best to pull back his weapons so the teeth could rip the area of his shoulders. However, the Dalki was holding onto part of the weapon, and the two of them were in a battle of strength.

'Ha, I never thought someone would actually beat me in a battle of strength like this. Especially a damn lizard.' "It just means I have to use more power!" Chris shouted as he yanked the chains, and viable energy could be seen leaping from his skin, he was covered in a strange yellow energy.

The teeth on the weapons had moved a few inches, but that was all as the Dalki pulled on them again.

"Weak!" The dalki said as it bent its knees, ready to do something.

Ovin seeing this, let out a mighty bark once more, producing visible sound waves that would ripple through the air. This one was much louder and fiercer than the one before.

'I bet they've never felt something like this before!' Ovin proudly said. 'Use this chance while he's stunned, to take him out!'

It was true, the Dalki could feel it, and Chris could suddenly pull out his chains as they continued to rip through the Dalki's body but then the Dalki had tilted its head back and when it threw his head forward an almighty roar came out. It was nearly twice the strength of what Ovin had produced. Ovin's yellow mist started to shrink, as if a sign that the Cat was afraid.

'Me, afraid of this. I'm one of the great kings of the familiar world! Damn him!'

Even for Leo, he was frozen slightly in place. His mind was clear, and unafraid, but it was human instinct, when hearing something that menacing, to not proceed any further. The Dalki grabbed the weapons before they had retracted back to Chris, and then lifted them up in the air along with Chris.

The Dalki turned back to the bald man, but he was no longer there. The next second the Dalki could see something coming towards its neck. It lifted its arm, and a large slash of red aura had pierced its hard-scaled skin.

"You're fast, too fast for a human!" The Dalki said. "It can't be, why would the two of you be working together!" The Dalki was about to hit Leo with its other arm when it felt another strike hit it from the other side, this one slightly yellow in colour.

It wasn't as strong as the first one, but it still managed to damage its scales somewhat. When he turned to look, he could see a female with black hair holding a giant sword. Leo could sense Erin coming, but it was never part of his plan, he continued to attack with his sword in different places.

Hitting parts of his leg's and more, and Erin also charged in from the other side, doing the same. She had improved greatly, faster than she was before, faster than she had been in any type of training, and she was avoiding every one of Dalki's blows.

'She took off the suppression, has it made her even stronger, it's almost like she's a completely different person. Perhaps, she's...evolved.' Leo thought, but he had to focus on the battle in front of him.

A few hits from a Dalki with this much strength, and both of them weren't sure how much they could recover. What Leo was surprised about was how fast the Dalki was moving, even able to keep up with the vampire's speed. Leo was only faster by a little bit, and it would always protect it's vital points.

Getting up from the broken seats in the stands, Chris could see what was going on. Suddenly, a new girl had joined and was fighting as well. Even the cat could be seen leaping and giving it a few swipes.

They are all so fast, and what's this yellow and red aura coming off from them? Concentrating, Chris tried to sense something and though he wasn't quite sure what the girl's energy was, he could feel Leo's energy even from here.

'It's just like that boy, Quinn. They're using that same energy to fight. Do they know each other?' Chris thought.

The next second, the Dalki curled up into a ball, and suddenly wings sprouted out from it's back. It covered both sides of the attacks from Erin and Leo. Then flapped them with strength, pushing back their swords, and causing them both to go slightly off balance.

At that moment, the Dalki stretched its long limbs, hitting both of them at the same time.

'I thought I had improved, I thought we could beat this thing, but that fist is so fast!' Erin thought as she mustered all her will to pull her large blade in front of the attack. When it hit, the blade immediately broke in half, and she was sent flying into the arena wall.

As for Leo, Ovin could see what was about to happen.

'I can't let you lose this fight! My partner still has a d.e.s.i.r.e he needs to achieve! Leo, I will give up here, let me leave you with one parting gift!'

Ovin leapt in front of the fist, and then turned into bright yellow flames surrounding the Dalki's arm. The heat was so immense that the Dalki's hand was dissolving in seconds and Dred had no choice but to cut it off from the top of his shoulder to stop the flames.

The flames had stopped, and Dred flew up into the air with his wings, hovering above the arena, blood dripping down to the ground from his wounds, while Ovin was nowhere to be seen.

Chris had leapt up from the arena floor and landed near Leo's side. His body was quite bruised, but he mostly looked fine.

"Who would have thought that bastard could fly. I guess they look like dragons so it would make sense for some of them to have wings." Chris said. "Sorry about your beast, it looks like it sacrificed itself in that attack."

Although Ovin was gone, he would return, for familiars, never died once attached, but he wouldn't be able to be summoned for a while.

"You're strong, your Qi is the sharpest I've ever seen. It's no wonder you could do all those attacks." Chris said. "But there's a big problem, your weapon is a piece of crap. Who is using a king tier weapon in a fight against a four spiked Dalki. You can only hurt that thing because of your sharp Qi otherwise that thing would be useless."

Leo gripped the hilt of his sword tighter.

"It may seem useless, but this has the will of my fallen comrades inside, the ones that were killed by the Dalki. They will not let me down no matter what, each strike will be stronger as we get closer to killing it."

Breaking their conversations, a large bang was heard from the wall as rocks went flying into the air, and Erin was seen coming out with her fangs baring out, something that hadn't happened before, and now she was looking straight towards Leo, rather than the Dalki itself.

She went from one side of the arena to nearly to the other in an instant, and Leo had no choice but to activate his soul weapon for her speed was unexpected as she thrust her other katana style blade.

With his soul weapon, he could force her strike to miss.

"Dman, what the hell is happening." Chris said as he had leapt off to the side. "I thought she was on our side? Did the Dalki do that."

Right now, Leo and Erin were locked in combat, leaving only Chris on his own, but as he looked at the Dalki up in the air, he couldn't help but feel that with it's missing arm and the other two having already done too much, he could at least finish it off for them.

"Do me a favour, just don't kill me after this okay." Chris yelled over, directing it at Leo.

"I have no choice, I'm going to have to use the fourth stage!"

My Vampire System Chapter 1082

– A better pair of weapons

The frequency of the swords clashing against each other made it seem as if someone was conducting a military firing drill. The sounds originated from the battle between none other than Leo and Erin.

Erin was being the aggressor in the fight, as she constantly pushed forward, swinging her blade time after time again, but no matter how hard she tried Leo managed to block each strike with a little assistance of his soul weapon. However, he didn't just block them, no he simultaneously guided Erin's aura to focus on certain areas.

'My guess seems to be correct, I have never seen Erin move this fast before. As a vampire knight trained in Qi my speed doesn't lose out against the other vampire leaders, yet somehow she is able to keep up with me, which can only mean one thing. She must have evolved!'

'Was it due to having been suppressed and then taking it off? Her overall appearance has barely changed, except some minor changes here and there. I doubt anyone would notice, unless they had spent as much time as me with her, but the energy inside her is running wild. I need to do something.'

As her mentor, Leo had instantly noticed that her swings today were wilder than usual, focusing on speed and strength rather than technique. However, what he couldn't see with his blind eyes was the color of her actual eyes... or more the lack thereof.

At the moment, her black pupils weren't visible, and she was completely unconscious. Her aura alone this was something Leo couldn't quite tell, he just thought that she had just given in to the urge.

Using his soul weapon, Erin's sword got s.u.c.k.e.d into a spot just underneath his armpit by his ribs. The thrust had missed its target and he quickly hit it down into the ground, before barging into her with his shoulder knocking her away.

"You fell for that move again!" Leo chided her. "Even if you have evolved and are faster, what's the point if you haven't learnt anything?"

The sword was stuck in the ground, and it looked like Erin had nothing left to use, yet she suddenly held a chain that she swung out and that wrapped around Leo's sword. The blind man quickly felt the Qi energy that he had infused into his weapon was being suppressed by it.

'The suppressing chains? She still has them with her? Good, this means there is a chance now!' Letting go of the weapon, Leo allowed it to drop to the ground, and he quickly slid on the floor hitting both of Erin's legs, toppling her.

While on the floor, Erin snarled and yanked the chain with the sword attempting to grab Leo's weapon in her hand, but her wrist was soon stepped on, and Leo had grabbed the weapon.

“Nothing that I say seems to go through to you, but still I’m sorry about this.” Leo spoke.

Erin got up from the floor, and Leo had let go of her wrist, now she had nothing in her hand, neither the blade nor the suppression chains. Then diving in head first, Leo went to strike with his weapon, or so she thought, what he actually did was simulate one of his attacks with the third stage of Qi.

As Erin tried to dodge it, she missed the fact that the chains had also been sent out and were now wrapping around her legs. He then continued to run around Erin in different areas as fast as he could, wrapping parts of her body, and finally grabbing her sword. He had stuck part of the chain deep into the ground along with the sword, through the links, until only the hilt of the sword could be seen, making it so Erin could no longer escape.

Parts of her body had been wrapped by the chain, and it seemed like the suppression skill was working as her screams were lessening.

“I know you just wanted to help.” Leo said. “And you did a fine job. If it was just me fighting against the Dalki it would have been a lot of trouble.”

Going up to the chains, Leo skimmed his hands on top of them, and pushed Erin so she toppled to the ground, looking like a mummy on the floor.

‘Keep her bound my friend.’ Leo ordered, as he needed to focus on another enemy. During the fight, Leo was nearly fazed, distracted because he had felt a high source of energy, but he hadn’t had the leisure time to split his attention away from the fight against Erin.

‘How much Qi does that man have? No, this is slightly different, the energy dispersed around his body is coming from somewhere else.’ Leo thought as he looked on.

“You look confused.” Chris grinned at Leo’s wondering face. “It looks like you haven’t been taught this yet, so I guess that means you really are the person he was looking for. You should already know that every human’s body forms a soul weapon during their teenage years and that it takes shape with one’s ability?”

“However, what do you think happens to those who never got an ability? Does that mean that they can no longer use a soul weapon? Well that part may be mostly correct, but the energy inside the body will still be there and as such, with the right training, it can be used in many ways. I suppose the ability users just all focus on using it in the form of a soul weapon.”

The weapons that Chris had in his hands were turning red at this point. The Dalki stayed high in the sky thinking that it was safe, but with a single push of Chris’ legs, he crushed the ground beneath him and now the two of them were at equal height as well.

Chris first swung his chains across from one another, and the Dalki easily flapped its wings to avoid the blow, then started to fly straight towards the aggressor. It was flying at an incredible speed, but Chris was unfazed and suddenly, the Dalki felt something on the top of its wings. It was the weapons. Even though they had missed, they had chased after the Dalki from behind, attaching to it.

Moving his hands down, it lifted the Dalki’s body up so its body could be seen. Chris jumped using the ari, and lifted his two legs, kicking the Dalki in the c.h.e.s.t. Dred’s body didn’t move much, but Leo saw two shockwaves come out from his back and green blood started to drip from the invader’s mouth.

‘It looks like he is producing internal strikes, but is he focusing on that aspect?’ Leo pondered on how Chris was using his weapon.

Next, Chris clenched his fists and hammered down on top of the Dalki’s head, sending him back down to the ground. A large crater formed where Dred landed and he spit out even more of his green blood.

With the weapons still attached to Dred, Chris was able to retract them, propelling him forward to where Dred was and slamming his two feet towards the Dalki’s face to finish him once and for all.

“What would your comrades think about you, knowing you lost against a ‘weak’ human, especially one without an ability?” Chris taunted the dying creature, only for his smirk to vanish the next second. Instead of feeling the impact of the other’s head, his foot had been grabbed by the Dalki’s good arm.

“You should have kept your distance, vermin!” Dred replied with a smile on his face, blood dripping down his c.h.e.s.t, as he lifted up Chris and flung him into the ground holding him by his one leg.

Dred continued to slam Chris, from side to side into the arena ground, causing more and more cracks in the colosseum and from the looks of it, it might have collapsed at any second. Suddenly, Dred stopped, coughing out even more blood than the Dalki had before.

'Chris is neither faster nor are his strikes any more powerful than before. The Demi-god tier weapon and his Qi trained body already made him as fast as the Dalki and allowed him to compete with a vampire of my speed.' Leo continued to observe the situation from the side.

'It seems like he is currently burning through his soul weapon's energy inside of him, and it has allowed him to reinforce his Qi, to the point where even a single punch acted as an internal Qi strike.'

A simple way to put it, would be that every single one of Chris' normal punches and kicks was like a hammer strike from Quinn. Even if the Dalki didn't have external wounds, his insides were being destroyed by the second.

Wiping the green blood away, the Dalki threw it out onto the floor, and could see that Chris' skin was starting to fade in the colour as well.

"So that's it? Your little show is over!" Dred spoke as he stopped his assault on Chris. "I have to thank you, your attacks have allowed me to grow even stronger. You're the first one to push me to this point! Let that be your last solace! After this, I'm going to kill every single person in this city, before I go back to where I was meant to be!"

Chris smiled, still holding onto the two Demi-god tier blades. His body felt incredibly weak as using the fourth stage of Qi wasn't something even he could handle for a long period of time. He had long since crossed the safe period and now his body was paying the price. If one person was to use it too long, they would have to fuel it with real life energy, and it would be a wonder if they were to see another day.

As a desperate last resort, Chris threw both of the Demi-god tier weapons with all his might. Dred was able to evade, without even having to move. They just skimmed past his shoulders.

"A weak final attempt." Dred shook his head in disappointment.

"This wasn't aimed at you, I just wanted to pass him a better pair of weapons." Chris explained, smiling.

The next second, the Dalki suffered two slashes on his head... it was the last feeling he would ever experience. His head was no longer on his shoulder and rolled out onto the floor, blood started to squirt out from its neck on to Chris and its body followed after falling to the ground as well. Leo now stood in front of the bloodied Chris, holding both of the Demi-god tier weapons.

The four spiked Dalki, was finally defeated, thanks to the help of the number one ranked Pure, a little help from a blonde girl that just wanted to prove her worth, one of the kings of the Familiar World, and finally, the hero of war, the blind swordsman.

"I guess that's it. You're going to finish me off then?" Chris asked, looking at Leo, unable to move. "Teacher told me that me and you would have to fight one day... I just never thought it would be like this."

"Who exactly is your teacher?" Leo questioned, in anticipation.

– A better pair of weapons

The frequency of the swords clashing against each other made it seem as if someone was conducting a military firing drill. The sounds originated from the battle between none other than Leo and Erin.

Erin was being the aggressor in the fight, as she constantly pushed forward, swinging her blade time after time again, but no matter how hard she tried Leo managed to block each strike with a little assistance of his soul weapon. However, he didn't just block them, no he simultaneously guided Erin's aura to focus on certain areas.

'My guess seems to be correct, I have never seen Erin move this fast before. As a vampire knight trained in Qi my speed doesn't lose out against the other vampire leaders, yet somehow she is able to keep up with me, which can only mean one thing. She must have evolved!'

'Was it due to having been suppressed and then taking it off? Her overall appearance has barely changed, except some minor changes here and there. I doubt anyone would notice, unless they had spent as much time as me with her, but the energy inside her is running wild. I need to do something.'

As her mentor, Leo had instantly noticed that her swings today were wilder than usual, focusing on speed and strength rather than technique. However, what he couldn't see with his blind eyes was the color of her actual eyes... or more the lack thereof.

At the moment, her black pupils weren't visible, and she was completely unconscious. Her aura alone this was something Leo couldn't quite tell, he just thought that she had just given in to the urge.

Using his soul weapon, Erin's sword got s.u.c.k.e.d into a spot just underneath his armpit by his ribs. The thrust had missed its target and he quickly hit it down into the ground, before barging into her with his shoulder knocking her away.

"You fell for that move again!" Leo chided her. "Even if you have evolved and are faster, what's the point if you haven't learnt anything?"

The sword was stuck in the ground, and it looked like Erin had nothing left to use, yet she suddenly held a chain that she swung out and that wrapped around Leo's sword. The blind man quickly felt the Qi energy that he had infused into his weapon was being suppressed by it.

'The suppressing chains? She still has them with her? Good, this means there is a chance now!' Letting go of the weapon, Leo allowed it to drop to the ground, and he quickly slid on the floor hitting both of Erin's legs, toppling her.

While on the floor, Erin snarled and yanked the chain with the sword attempting to grab Leo's weapon in her hand, but her wrist was soon stepped on, and Leo had grabbed the weapon.

"Nothing that I say seems to go through to you, but still I'm sorry about this." Leo spoke.

Erin got up from the floor, and Leo had let go of her wrist, now she had nothing in her hand, neither the blade nor the suppression chains. Then diving in head first, Leo went to strike with his weapon, or so she thought, what he actually did was simulate one of his attacks with the third stage of Qi.

As Erin tried to dodge it, she missed the fact that the chains had also been sent out and were now wrapping around her legs. He then continued to run around Erin in different areas as fast as he could, wrapping parts of her body, and finally grabbing her sword. He had stuck part of the chain deep into the

ground along with the sword, through the links, until only the hilt of the sword could be seen, making it so Erin could no longer escape.

Parts of her body had been wrapped by the chain, and it seemed like the suppression skill was working as her screams were lessening.

“I know you just wanted to help.” Leo said. “And you did a fine job. If it was just me fighting against the Dalki it would have been a lot of trouble.”

Going up to the chains, Leo skimmed his hands on top of them, and pushed Erin so she toppled to the ground, looking like a mummy on the floor.

‘Keep her bound my friend.’ Leo ordered, as he needed to focus on another enemy. During the fight, Leo was nearly fazed, distracted because he had felt a high source of energy, but he hadn’t had the leisure time to split his attention away from the fight against Erin.

‘How much Qi does that man have? No, this is slightly different, the energy dispersed around his body is coming from somewhere else.’ Leo thought as he looked on.

“You look confused.” Chris grinned at Leo’s wondering face. “It looks like you haven’t been taught this yet, so I guess that means you really are the person he was looking for. You should already know that every human’s body forms a soul weapon during their teenage years and that it takes shape with one’s ability?”

“However, what do you think happens to those who never got an ability? Does that mean that they can no longer use a soul weapon? Well that part may be mostly correct, but the energy inside the body will still be there and as such, with the right training, it can be used in many ways. I suppose the ability users just all focus on using it in the form of a soul weapon.”

The weapons that Chris had in his hands were turning red at this point. The Dalki stayed high in the sky thinking that it was safe, but with a single push of Chris’ legs, he crushed the ground beneath him and now the two of them were at equal height as well.

Chris first swung his chains across from one another, and the Dalki easily flapped its wings to avoid the blow, then started to fly straight towards the aggressor. It was flying at an incredible speed, but Chris was unfazed and suddenly, the Dalki felt something on the top of its wings. It was the weapons. Even though they had missed, they had chased after the Dalki from behind, attaching to it.

Moving his hands down, it lifted the Dalki's body up so its body could be seen. Chris jumped using the ari, and lifted his two legs, kicking the Dalki in the c.h.e.s.t. Dred's body didn't move much, but Leo saw two shockwaves come out from his back and green blood started to drip from the invader's mouth.

'It looks like he is producing internal strikes, but is he focusing on that aspect?' Leo pondered on how Chris was using his weapon.

Next, Chris clenched his fists and hammered down on top of the Dalki's head, sending him back down to the ground. A large crater formed where Dred landed and he spit out even more of his green blood.

With the weapons still attached to Dred, Chris was able to retract them, propelling him forward to where Dred was and slamming his two feet towards the Dalki's face to finish him once and for all.

"What would your comrades think about you, knowing you lost against a 'weak' human, especially one without an ability?" Chris taunted the dying creature, only for his smirk to vanish the next second. Instead of feeling the impact of the other's head, his foot had been grabbed by the Dalki's good arm.

"You should have kept your distance, vermin!" Dred replied with a smile on his face, blood dripping down his c.h.e.s.t, as he lifted up Chris and flung him into the ground holding him by his one leg.

Dred continued to slam Chris, from side to side into the arena ground, causing more and more cracks in the colosseum and from the looks of it, it might have collapsed at any second. Suddenly, Dred stopped, coughing out even more blood than the Dalki had before.

'Chris is neither faster nor are his strikes any more powerful than before. The Demi-god tier weapon and his Qi trained body already made him as fast as the Dalki and allowed him to compete with a vampire of my speed.' Leo continued to observe the situation from the side.

'It seems like he is currently burning through his soul weapon's energy inside of him, and it has allowed him to reinforce his Qi, to the point where even a single punch acted as an internal Qi strike.'

A simple way to put it, would be that every single one of Chris' normal punches and kicks was like a hammer strike from Quinn. Even if the Dalki didn't have external wounds, his insides were being destroyed by the second.

Wiping the green blood away, the Dalki threw it out onto the floor, and could see that Chris' skin was starting to fade in the colour as well.

"So that's it? Your little show is over!" Dred spoke as he stopped his assault on Chris. "I have to thank you, your attacks have allowed me to grow even stronger. You're the first one to push me to this point! Let that be your last solace! After this, I'm going to kill every single person in this city, before I go back to where I was meant to be!"

Chris smiled, still holding onto the two Demi-god tier blades. His body felt incredibly weak as using the fourth stage of Qi wasn't something even he could handle for a long period of time. He had long since crossed the safe period and now his body was paying the price. If one person was to use it too long, they would have to fuel it with real life energy, and it would be a wonder if they were to see another day.

As a desperate last resort, Chris threw both of the Demi-god tier weapons with all his might. Dred was able to evade, without even having to move. They just skimmed past his shoulders.

"A weak final attempt." Dred shook his head in disappointment.

"This wasn't aimed at you, I just wanted to pass him a better pair of weapons." Chris explained, smiling.

The next second, the Dalki suffered two slashes on his head... it was the last feeling he would ever experience. His head was no longer on his shoulder and rolled out onto the floor, blood started to squirt out from its neck on to Chris and its body followed after falling to the ground as well. Leo now stood in front of the bloodied Chris, holding both of the Demi-god tier weapons.

The four spiked Dalki, was finally defeated, thanks to the help of the number one ranked Pure, a little help from a blonde girl that just wanted to prove her worth, one of the kings of the Familiar World, and finally, the hero of war, the blind swordsman.

“I guess that’s it. You’re going to finish me off then?” Chris asked, looking at Leo, unable to move. “Teacher told me that me and you would have to fight one day... I just never thought it would be like this.”

“Who exactly is your teacher?” Leo questioned, in anticipation.

My Vampire System Chapter 1083 – The leader of Pure, Zero

Perhaps at one point Leo would have needed to fight the man for information about Pure, but the two of them had just fought on the same side to defeat an enemy that neither one felt like they could have defeated on their own.

“Do you think just because you are a member of Pure that the two of us are automatically enemies and we are unable to talk things out?” Leo questioned the man lying on the ground. “I won’t harm you. As a fellow warrior, it would be shameful to attack someone in your condition, especially since you ended up like that for the sake of humanity.”

For a long time Chris had imagined meeting the other party. In the past, whenever someone would discover his affiliation with Pure they would immediately treat him as if he was a villain and proceed to attack him on the spot. And yet, this man, who his teacher had imprinted so strongly into his mind as someone that he was destined to fight against...

Leo had simply judged him by the few moments they had known each other for instead of what group he belonged to.

“You really are completely different from what I have been led to believe. I’m sure you have a lot of questions on your mind. After all that’s why you’re searching for members of Pure in the first place, so let me at least thank you by answering those.” Chris offered, as he attempted to move his pinky finger. He started to regain a slight feeling in it, but he would need a long period of rest until he could think about fighting again.

"I will be happy to take you up on that. I just hope you have the answers I ask. Let's start by who exactly your teacher is?" Leo asked, also having noticed the slight movement of the other. He placed Chir's weapons next to him, on the side away from Chris. After all they weren't rightfully his in the first place, but there was no need to return them until after their talk.

'He is a very cautious man and even now he seems to be on guard from any attack. He must have lived through quite a lot even after the war.' Chris noted.

"Who else could it be than the leader of the Pure?" Chris answered, not shying away from the question at all. "That person didn't just teach me how to use Qi, but all of us that know Qi was from him."

It looked like Leo was on the right track. He had already amassed enough clues to guess who the leader of Pure was, but this was the confirmation he had needed deep down inside.

"And does the leader of Pure also happen to have a name?" Leo asked.

"We only know him as Zero. Whatever his real name might be, he has never shared it with anyone..." For a second Chris paused for he recalled one person who might know their leader's name. Zero hadn't started Pure on his own after all, but that woman had already passed on, so there was no reason to mention her.

"You wish to fight him, don't you? Just talking about him has made your aura perk up in anticipation, but let me burst your bubble. You will be disappointed. For as great a man and mentor Zero may be, personally he is... weak. Ironic, isn't it? Guiding others to a treasure he cannot possess... He knew that you would come chasing after him at one point. That's why he trained me."

"He wanted me to get strong enough so I would fight you in his place. I don't know the story between you and him, but he's the saviour of my life and he turned me into Pure's sword, so I have always considered it a small price to repay him. He had once promised to let me know the full story after he passed, but that hasn't happened yet."

For the first time, it seems as if Leo didn't understand anything at all. He had an idea of why Pure was behind everything, but why would this master go through all this? Why did he train someone for Leo to fight against? Alas, the person in front of him didn't have the answers to that either. It seemed like there

was no way to find out apart from asking him directly. The memories he had of his master and Chris's story wasn't adding up.

"Why did he create an organisation like Pure? Was it really just to purge the world of ability users? Even he should realise that doing so would hurt humanity. He should be focusing his anger on the Dalki, those that killed all of our friends, or even me, the reason everyone was exposed to the world in the first place." Leo spoke, as he had been left confused.

"How would I know? Everyone has their own reasons for joining Pure. Most of them had been hurt by ability users in the past, however nobody is forced to align with Zero's goal. We are not like that. We just all have the same wish and are working together towards that wish."

"Of course we aren't stupid, as you can see, even I know we need to work together to get rid of the Dalki, but for the longest time during our 'peace' it looked like as long as humanity continued to rely on abilities... we would have managed to kill ourselves even without any outside interference." Chris argued, mulling towards the end.

Due to how weak Chris was, he was unable to hide his energy as well as he had before. It seemed like Chris was struggling with his beliefs as he once did. His energy was all over the place as he said those last few words.

"If you don't have any other questions, would you mind answering one of mine?" Chris requested. Leo was hesitant at first, but ultimately decided that it would just be fair. As long as it wasn't too deep of a secret he could entertain the other, as such he nodded.

"How come you and that boy share the same strange red energy?" Chris asked.

"Boy?" Leo repeated, surprised at the direction of the question.

"The boy known as Quinn Talen." Chris clarified.

Now it made sense who this man was. He was the same Chris that Quinn had met on the island, and also the one who had taught him the second stage of Qi.

'Who would have thought that everyone would one day meet each other? I suppose that will happen when the strongest powers need to act.'

"That boy and me are close, I am...was his teacher but we both belong to the Cursed faction."

Leo walked away with his answers being answered. After seeing Chris perform the fourth stage of Qi there was one thing Leo was clear about. In a fight with Chris at the moment he would lose out.

He wasn't sure if what was said about his master was true, but before he came to look for Pure once more, he would need to get stronger again.

Seeing Erin, Leo started to unravel the chains, and placed them around her arm, only this time, rather than wrapping it up her forearm, he wrapped the chains to the top of her shoulder.

'It should restrict her movement but the suppression should work better from here.' Leo thought.

Returning to the arena was a large group of members who had beast gear on. It wasn't clear who they were but as soon as they spotted Chris they had come running over to see if he was okay.

"Didn't I tell you guys to run away? Did you disobey an order?" Chris questioned the members of Pure in an authoritative tone, despite his injuries.

"Sir, we apologise for that, but there wasn't much we could do but hide somewhere in the city. The teleporters weren't working, so there was no way for us to leave. Once the fighting and rumbling stopped we believed that you must have successfully defeated the Dalki, so we came to check on you." The man admitted honestly.

Chris looked towards where Leo and Erin would have been, but they had already vanished.

"I didn't defeat the Dalki on my own." Chris mumbled as the members carefully helped him stand up. He started to absorb the energy of the two users next to him. He didn't take too much Qi, just enough so he could walk on his own.

As he walked along, some members stood in front to the side, and towards the back of Chris, and one in particular started to move close to Chris, his eyes glowing red. Pulling his hand back, it started to be covered in a red aura, and the man thrust his fist straight towards Chris' back where his heart would be.

Chris, being his weak self, hadn't even been able to muster up any Qi to protect himself, and only became aware of the attack at the last moment, but the arm had fallen to the floor before it could even reach Chris.

And standing there with a blade in his hand was none other than Leo.

"It seems like you never expected another one to be here. My nose seems to be a bit stronger than yours and I could smell you from a while away. Tell me who sent you." Leo demanded, looking at the vampire that had just attempted to take Chris' life.

My Vampire System Chapter 1084 – Assassination failed

It took a few seconds for the smile on the man's face to disappear, as he realised that his hand had not only failed to pierce through Chris, but was also no longer part of his body. Right now, it was lying on the floor. Now all of his anger was aimed towards the one who had interfered in his assassination.

However, the moment they looked at the offending party, there were two things the assassin noticed straight away. Leo's red eyes, as well as his smell. Both confirmed that he and the man were the same.

'No that's not right,' The man thought as he held onto the seared part of his hand. The blood flow was slowing down as he did his best to preserve himself, using what skills he had. 'The smell is slightly different.'

"What the hell is a Knight like you doing in a place like this?!" The vampire man demanded to know as he took a step back. He didn't recognise what family he was from and since he had already defended Chris, it was apparent that they were not on the same side. As long as he was there, it was impossible for him to accomplish his mission, so he was looking for a way to escape.

“What are you idiots doing? Capture that traitor!” Chris shouted towards the other members of Pure who were all too startled at their companion having gone rogue.

Closing his eyes, Chris was trying to focus. He might have been exhausted but as the number one in Pure it should have been impossible for someone to get so close to him without him noticing. The important part now was to apprehend him, so they could find out more about the assassin.

Even in his weak state, it should have been impossible for a normal person to kill him with their bare hands. His body was naturally hardened and trained beyond belief. The man must have had a trick up his sleeve, or at least known Qi. On top of that, he seemed to know Leo as well.

It was then, that Chris could tell, that the internal red energy inside of their bodies, of Leo and this one was the same.

‘What the hell is going on? How come those guys with a different power source of Qi are popping up all over the place? If I remember the boy, it was quite infectious and rapid. Does this mean that not everyone who has the same Aura is on the same side? Things are getting pretty interesting.’

However, Leo was already in front of the man before anyone else had moved, his eyes were glowing red, as he stared directly into the man’s eyes. Leo intended to find out why the man had tried to assassinate Chris just now.

“You won’t get a thing from me!” The vampire said defiantly, he lifted his arm up, and without any hint of hesitation slit his own throat, deep enough so he died instantly on the spot as he fell to the ground creating a pool of blood.

‘Did he know I was going to use my influence on him?’ Leo thought. ‘It is clear that he was harbouring great secrets that he didn’t want anyone to find out about, but who was the one that sent the vampire? He didn’t seem to recognise me, so he must have been in the Human World for some time now. Was the one who had sent him someone from the thirteen families, perhaps the former King? ... or could it be that there is someone else out there?’

“Wait! That person seemed like he knew you! We have some questions you need to answer!” One of the Pure members attempted to stop him.

“Leave him be!” Chris interfered immediately. “He didn’t take my life when he had the chance and on top of that, he just saved me when one of my own already tried to kill me! Right now I trust him more than you.” With that, Leo was gone.

‘It looks like I owe you one, and I need to start being more careful about who is around me.’

“Why would Dillan do something like this? He’s been part of Pure for longer than I can remember.” One of the Pure members wondered out loud as they inspected the body.

‘This must have something to do with that strange red Aura! Dillan didn’t have that red aura before. Or is it something else? I would have noticed it. Did it happen not long ago, does that mean there is someone who can pass on that aura? Things are certainly getting interesting.’ Chris thought with an intrigued smile on his face.

Moments after, the vampire’s face started to change from the Dillan they did recognise, into someone they had no clue about.

“Let’s take that body with us, it’s clear that’s not Dillan.” Chris ordered.

Not long after, multiple ships with military personnel arrived at Zoo. They immediately began questioning the local populace as they tried to figure out what had happened. The information they received was the same from nearly everyone.

Upon entering the arena, they were quite surprised to find a four spiked Dalki’s body lying on the floor, with its head chopped clean off.

“We have discovered multiple sword marks on the body, a broken beast weapon that has been left behind. Ashes, and scorch marks across the floor, and finally the head of the deceased Dalki itself. From the looks of it, it was one clean strike that has separated it from its body.” Jane reported as she stood by Oscar’s side in the arena.

“The head was chopped off in one clean strike? How many times have you seen that happen on a Dalki before?” Oscar asked.

“To our knowledge there are only two people who have reportedly defeated Dalki in such a way. One of them is the leader of Pure. We do not know his identity, but when Dalki had attacked certain areas we found them with their heads chopped off in this type of manner.”

“We can only assume that it was the Pure leader themselves who have done that. The second was one of the Heroes of War, the Blind Swordsman.” When saying those words that’s when she had figured something out. In the report, it had stated that someone with the appearance of the Bline Swordsman had participated in the event in the arena.

“Sir, I know what you are thinking, but do you really believe that the Blind Swordsman could have defeated a four spiked Dalki by himself?” Jane asked.

“No, I don’t. It is clear by the state of the area, that there were multiple people fighting, and the rest of the Cursed faction seem to be too far away at the moment. Continue the investigation here, and leave one of the generals to look after this place. The people should still be in shock after having been dragged into this mess.”

Oscar ordered as he started to head back towards one of the ships.

‘For a four spiked Dalki to suddenly appear here... we were lucky that the Blind Swordsman happened to be here at the same time. Otherwise who knows how many people would have died?’

‘Would this have been something possible if it had happened in the first war? No, Quinn I don’t know what you and your people are doing, but keep doing it. We might need to rely on the Cursed faction a lot more from now on.’ Oscar thought.

“Sir, where are you going?!” Jane asked.

“This wasn’t the only four spiked Dalki. It’s clear now, the reason this man attacked by himself and why they didn’t bother sending any other forces with him. It’s because we have been underestimating their power. We have been told that Quinn Talen is going to help those on the Graylash ships defend against the invading attack.” Oscar answered. “It seems like every world leader is taking responsibility and fighting apart from me. I’ve decided I need to go help Owen.”

'We may have underestimated you, but it looks like you have done the same for us. This time, we will win this war!' Owen thought, clenching his fist.

My Vampire System Chapter 1085 – The glowing eyes

The second fleet of the Graylash family was currently being attacked and boarded by several Dalki, and on the main ship alarm bells were ringing throughout.

Despite all of the drills they had gone through in case of such a situation, panic spread around various places of the ship. Usually even with an attack they would have a few moments to brace themselves of what was to come, but they did not enjoy such luxury this time.

[Breach in Section D]

[Section D will now be locked]

[Breach in Section F]

[Section F will now be locked]

Messages of this type were constantly being announced through the intercom, informing everyone that areas were being lost left and right.

Commander Hermes, who was in charge of the second fleet, along with over a thousand of his men had gathered inside one of the largest training rooms.

"Sir, we can't seem to get any communication through whatsoever. The Dalki seem to be in possession of not just teleport jamming devices but also communication ones!"

Hermes was just shaking his head in frustration. They didn't know the exact number of Dalki that had boarded the ship, how many spikes they had, nor anything really about the enemy's equipment.

Information was crucial in any battle, yet they were completely lacking in that department. Should he send too few of his men to deal with the enemy, he would just be sacrificing them in vain. Should he send too many, they would be vulnerable to an attack from sides they would not cover.

At the same time he couldn't do just nothing.

"We need to prioritise defending the most important parts of the ship! These Dalki need oxygen to survive as well, so the life support system should be safe for the time being. However, I wouldn't put it past them to sabotage it, if they feel threatened. Hopefully as we travel through the ship we'll gain a better grasp of the situation."

Hermes then turned to Void and Bonny, who seemed to be in the midst of an argument.

"You two, I don't want your death to be on our hands. Given the circumstances it's too dangerous to leave you behind. Come along with us and try to hide in the back."

The group was prepared to move out and the men had split up into squads with Bonny and Void heading off with Commander Hermes. In theory it should be the safest place for the reporter duo.

"Void turn on your camera. I know we can't livestream right now but we need to capture everything." Bonny whispered as she was continuing on from the argument before.

"Don't you feel any fear, Bonny? Sure we've filmed lots of stuff in the past but that was mostly scuffles between other factions and families. Nothing like this. The Dalki will tear us to shreds, they won't care that we are reporters." Void whispered back, annoyed that his partner seemed to prioritise a scoop over their own safety.

Bonny wanted to slap some sense into Void, after all she needed her cameraman, however she understood his fear. Of course she was frightened as well, but she had already prepared herself for something like this. If they were to perish here, at least they should leave something for the sake of humanity!

“Why do you think we came here in the first place? Did you think there wouldn’t be a Dalki attack? This is exactly what we came to film and the people deserve to know! Who knows, our footage may prove very valuable to whoever is coming to save us. At the very least they will find out what’s happened, that’s the least we can do!”

Although Bonny wasn’t talking a lot of sense to Void right now, he took a deep breath.

“When have I ever won an argument against you?” Void sighed in defeat as the little beep from his camera was heard as it was turned on.

His glasses that he used to monitor the drones were turned on as well but none of them was giving him a signal.

Thinking about this, Void was reminded of the person that had let the Dalki on to the ship in the first place. It had been a humanoid figure and the most prominent feature had been the red glowing eyes.

‘What if the Dalki aren’t the ones behind the jamming devices, but humans? But who in their right mind would choose to assist them? They would have to have been on board already... could it be that there are even more traitors on board?’

Void wanted to get Bonnie’s opinion on his theory, but at the moment there were far too many eyes and ears around them. What if he was right and one of those traitors was in their midst?

‘He knew that I was watching him through the cameras and he decided to pull it anyway.’

“Alright it’s time to head out everybody.” Hermes said and at that moment, all of the lights on the ship had shut down.

[Power systems failing]

[Emergency life support has now been activated]

They were now almost in complete darkness, only able to see a small outline of the people around them and blurs as they moved.

“The lights? Why would they go for the lights. I don’t recall Dalki’s having night vision?” Bonny questioned.

The crew members with the lightning ability activated it slightly, allowing for a soft blue glow in front of them. Their vision was better now and doing something like this didn’t take up too many MC points.

This made it even stranger that they would target the lights.

When it was finally time for Hermes and his group to move forward, around twenty of them started to walk through the dark halls.

Void was lifting up his camera and frantically moving it each time they heard a noise. With the sound of fighting throughout the area it meant he was turning quite often.

Walking through, those at the front heard something, a small splash when they moved their foot down. Void knew what it was straight away. The others moved their sparkling fingers to give them a better view and they could tell it was blood.

“Those damn Dalki seem to have already engaged in combat, we have to go help the others!”

One of the groups that had gone ahead in front of them seemed to have been ambushed. What was strange about their bodies were the wounds. Although the crew members were under the impression that it was the Dalki, Void was able to see more thanks to his camera’s night vision setting. He zoomed onto their bodies and looked at their wounds. The markings on them were too small to be done by a Dalki and even a couple of them had teeth marks on their neck.

He might have not thought much of it, if he hadn’t seen what he had beforehand. Void quickly grabbed Bonny’s hand letting the rest carefully go in front.

It seems like the fear that the Dalki could be around the corner made them forget that they were meant to be looked after.

“Bonny I need to tell you something. Before we were attacked, the one who let in the Dalki, they seemed to be human! Also those wounds... I don’t think the Dalki are the ones responsible.” Void shared his opinion with things.

“You think there’s a traitor among us?” Bonny was quick on the uptake.

Pulling his camera up and looking through the lens Void saw what they were going up against. There were two Dalki but they weren’t the only ones attacking.

Putting his camera down and squinting to check if he wasn’t seeing things, he still ended up seeing two humans attack their group, the only discerning thing being that their eyes were glowing red in this darkness.

In the canteen of the ship, several members were trapped in the room with a Dalki. Hiding under tables, and in corners of the rooms, they were shaking, praying for the enemy to not see them without the light.

They tried to hold their breath to decrease the chances of being noticed. This wasn’t like facing any beast, and for a lot of them it was the first time they had even seen the Dalki.

‘Hiding is useless!’ One of the Dalki shouted. He, alongside another one-spiked Dalki had remained behind, while the stronger ones had already left to do something else.

Hundreds of innocent humans were in the canteen, hoping for someone to come save them. Wishing that all of this was just a nightmare.

The canteen’s double doors were audibly swung open, and glowing red eyes could be seen floating in the darkness.

‘Oh is it time to go already? Can’t we stay a little longer? This is fun!’ The Dalki bellowed in laughter.

The person with glowing red eyes approached one of the Dalki, his hand quickly covered in red aura and spun like a drill. It then slammed into the Dalki’s chest and went right through its heart.

‘I don’t know who you think I am, but I ain’t your friend!’

My Vampire System Chapter 1086: Strong red eyes

The Dalki were known for having almost impenetrable bodies. Even shells shot from tanks wouldn’t necessarily harm them, yet the young man’s hand managed to pierce through it as if it was nothing.

‘What is this? Why is my body moving away on its own? This has never happened before.’

The other Dalki in the dark canteen had instinctively distanced itself from Quinn. Dalki were battle hungry beings, carelessly diving into a fight at the first best opportunity not caring for the risk of getting hurt, as that would only further their growth.

However, for this reason Dalki were often unaware that they also had a human side in them. After seeing its companion getting killed with such ease, for the first time it experienced the feeling of fear.

Alas, it was far too late for it to flee. It didn’t take long for Quinn to move on to the confused creature and before it could react, its chest had been pierced in the same manner.

“Y-You’re not... one of them.” The Dalki let out with his last breath as he had the chance to take a closer look at its killer.

The survivors in the canteen were still shaking in the room, unable to believe what they had been barely able to see. Most of them had just heard two loud thuds as heavy objects had hit the floor.

When they peaked over, they could see a prominent dark shadow with red eyes standing there, yet it wasn't large enough to be another Dalki. Eventually, one of the closest survivors who had seen everything came running out.

"They're dead! HE SAVED US!" The young man cried out with tears in his eyes. There was blood on his body, but it was hard to tell whether it was his own or not.

'What is that idiot doing?! Did he already forget that our group got attacked by a group of humans beforehand? What if that's one of the traitors and they just had a falling out? How could you leave your hiding spot?!' Many of the cautious survivors couldn't help but think.

Nevertheless, the red-eye shadow didn't attack him. In fact, he appeared to help the young man up.

"Hey, I-I know you." The man proclaimed since he wasn't attacked. He even created a spark with his finger, lighting up the place so everyone could see better.

For a second Quinn flinched from the sudden light. As a vampire he had been able to see perfectly well even in the darkness.

"You... you're Quinn Talen! Leader of the Cursed faction! So those weren't just rumors about you being able to take out an army of Dalki on your own!" The man called out in awe.

Instantly, many of the hiding survivors started to murmur amongst themselves and some of the braver ones also came out once the newcomer had been identified as someone they felt they could trust.

Despite the praise, Quinn was not smiling. From the moment he had entered the ship he had been able to smell the stench of blood in the air. Most importantly it hadn't just been the blood of humans and Dalkis.

"There was a report from Owen calling for help so I got here as fast as I could." Quinn explained himself loudly. "I've just arrived, so I would welcome any information you could share with me. Like how many other Dalkis have you seen so far?"

It took a while for Quinn to process the information, as many people started to speak at the same time, and their accounts were also contradicting each other at times. Many had been unaware about the reason for the chaos until later on, with the majority having run away as soon as they had seen how powerful the Dalki truly were.

From what Quinn could gather, none of the ones in the canteen had made out a Dalki with a spike count higher than two, but perhaps even more importantly he had learned the fact that there were humans who had attacked each other. The common trait between them were their red eyes...

'Just like I feared, somehow vampires are involved in this whole mess! Based on what that first Dalki was saying he must have mistook me for one of them.' Quinn thought. 'Are they working with Jim?'

Armed with new information, Quinn suspected that the Commander would head to the life support system based on the drills they had gone through so far, so that's where he would head as well.

After all, the goal was to try to save the people on the ship.

Now he could try and help them evacuate... or he could take care of the root of the problem by killing off the invaders. But first, Quinn quickly disappeared into his Shadow space.

His gauntlets still had some of the green Dalki blood on and he didn't want others to see what he was about to do. Licking a small part of the green blood the system granted him a temporary boost.

Once back, he was ready to head out, yet as he walked forward he noticed that a hundred or so people seemed intent on following him, a couple had even stumbled. Turning around Quinn saw that many of them were too injured to even move properly.

"I know that all of you must be afraid that Dalki on the ship, but I'm going to take care of them. I'm afraid that where I'm going, I won't be able to protect you all. Honestly, coming with me is probably just going to put you into more danger." Quinn explained. "I cleared out the area on the way here. For the time being, this canteen should serve you as a pretty good place to hold up."

“Please, make room for those who are really injured. I’m unable to heal you, but I have a way to alleviate your situation.” Quinn stated as he used his Shadow lock on five of the most injured people in the room. They were now safe from harm and wouldn’t slow down the others in case of trouble.

“Wait, let us come with you.” A man who wore white robes with the insignia of the Graylash family stopped him. He introduced himself as Fow, and he had a brave face. Behind him stood five others, seemingly his bodyguards.

“This is our faction and our ship! It’s our responsibility to protect this place.” Fow said.

At first Quinn wanted to reject them, but he could see that they weren’t doing it for selfish reasons they were good people. He then walked up to them and placed his hand on each one of them.

“You’re right, do as you like. I’m not your leader after all.” Quinn agreed with a smile and ran off.

‘They won’t get a chance to fight, but just in case.’

Void and Bonny were at a loss as to what to do since the fighting ahead of them was coming to an end. The fact that they had been able to last for so long was undoubtedly due to Commander Hermes’ prowess.

However, there was a clear disadvantage between the two groups. It was hard to tell apart friend from foe for the crew members, yet that didn’t seem to apply for the invaders. In fact, it seemed as if they could see perfectly fine.

Void continued to film everything despite his hands shaking, and he was able to watch the red-eyed humans jump and run across the side of the walls at great speed. Without even having to come off them they were able to throw red lines of Aura.

“Is it an ability? But where have I seen or heard of something like this before?” Void thought.

“I’m afraid this is going to be a failure of a mission!” Hermes shouted. They had managed to kill three Dalki so far thanks to their strong drills, however there were still three more on the other side and on

top of that five men with glowing eyes, while their side had dwindled down to five, not counting Bonny and Void.

“Everyone retreat, their forces outweigh us! Head back to the training room! We’ll barricade ourselves in there until help arrives.” Hermes’ ordered.

Even if they managed to outrun the Dalki somehow, Hermes wasn’t sure help would arrive in time. They knew that Owen was busy dealing with the Dalki himself. If anything, the leader’s situation took priority over theirs.

The group continued to run as they threw lightning behind them. This time rather than strong attacks, they were firing off lighting sparks that would spread out to increase the chances of stunning the others for a short amount of time, buying them some time. From the looks of it, it seemed to be working.

“Void, don’t you dare drop or lose that camera! Make sure to record every single moment of this.” Bonny reminded her cameraman, yet he suddenly stopped running.

Seeing this the others also slowed down and they could finally see what Void had seen up ahead. More pairs of glowing red eyes. At that moment, a couple of vampires that were clung to the walls by the side of the wall had leapt towards the group.

Before they could lay a finger on the group, two large slashes of red aura hit them larger than the ones before.

‘All those guys with the red eyes seem to have that weird red aura ability. And this guy seems to be even stronger than the rest, but did he miss? What’s going on?’ Void wondered.

Pulling up his camera he looked through the lens to get a better look at who this stronger red eyed human was and once he recognised him, he couldn’t help but shout out in glee.

“Quinn!”

My Vampire System Chapter 1087: The Recording

The rattling of Void's hands hitting his camera wouldn't stop. Void had seen who was on who were on the other side. Those that they had been fighting against, the humans with red eyes, and yet, he had just seen Quinn, the leader of the Cursed faction, have the same glowing red eyes.

'I'm sure of it, he used the red aura power as well, but he seems to be on another level compared to the others.'

"It's Quinn. Are you talking about who you think I am? What's he doing here?" Bonny asked.

She was surprised, and for a split second, she had forgotten about the dire situation that they were in.

A few seconds later and the wind was felt going past both Void, and Bonny's faces as thier hair blew back, and Quinn had disappeared entirely from their front, too fast for them to see.

'I have to record this. I have to find out what is going on!' Void thought as he spun around and turned his camera in the direction Quinn had gone.

The first set of vampires Quinn had hit were no longer able to fight, and quickly realising that they now had some form of backup, Hermes turned around to try and hold off the Dalki with his other men, firing out thier lightning abilities.

"I can smell it, it's a lord. What is such a high ranking one doing here of all places!" one of the men standing behind the Dalki said.

Quickly four more men jumped and ran on each side of the walls, heading straight for Quinn.

"If you can no longer fight, then you know what to do!" The man commanded.

At that moment, after hearing those orders, the first vampires that had been struck and were on the floor had raised their hands and slit thier own throats, killing themselves instantly.

'They know I'm a vampire and that I'm a lord. Are they killing themselves so I can't gather any information from them? I was going to use the I influence skill on them, but now this has become troublesome.' Quinn thought, as one vampire went to strike him, but Quinn, even though moving his hand later, then the vampire had grabbed the man's face before reaching him and started to scrape it along the side of the walls.

'I learnt a lesson from Arthur that day, that I don't need to be nice to those that are trying to kill me!' Quinn said as he lifted the vampire's body at the right time as another one struck, allowing him to dig his sharp claws into his own companion.

Quinn then kicked their legs, breaking them. And with his other hand free, he grabbed onto the other ones face.

'I need to help the others as soon as I can. I can't try extracting and asking questions now; otherwise, it will put others lives in danger. I guess there's only one thing I can do.'

From his gauntlets, blobs of shadow came out and covered the entire heads of the two vampires and soon, the shadows had returned to him.

[Skill shadow eater activated]

[10MC points gained]

[10MC points gained]

"Now, you can do what you want with your lives," Quinn said as he left them screaming in pain. With only one outcome.

Something was strange about Quinn, his eyes were more determined than usual, and he had his goal in sight.

Some might have thought that Quinn was exceptionally cruel in this instance. However, this was all due to what he had seen when he had entered the ship.

The crew, the mechanics that worked on the docks had all been slaughtered. Most of them were not even fighters who had families, the people who worked as cooks and more. Every single one of them were killed.

Some were done by the Dalki, but it was clear from the teeth marks left on thier bodies that vampires did others.

The vampires coming from the other side, Quinn leapt from one side of the wall to the other, and while mid-air, he swung both his legs firing off two blood crescent kicks.

They came out faster than any blood swipe they had ever seen, and they fell to the ground immediately.

Quickly, Quinn used the shadow eater skill on the two on the ground once again.

'What is going on?' The vampire at the back thought. 'He was confident due to the two spiked Dalki by his side, and his turner had assured him that this would be an easy job. However, for a vampire lord to come out of nowhere was something he was never expecting.

'Most of the lords are vampire leaders. Did he come from one of the castles, but I don't remember them? And they have the power of the punishers. Who is this person?!' The vampire couldn't help but think.

With the other four vampires gone, Quinn threw out another swipe towards the vampire, who seemed to be their leader in the back. He quickly raised a wall of blood. The wall was shattered, but using blood hardening, he was able to stop the blood swipe.

'I stopped the attack. With the Dalki by my side, we should be able to take him down. I'm a vampire noble not too far from becoming a lord, I think, I can do this!' He thought and started laughing.

“Just because you’re a lord, you think you can win this. You’re too arrogant.” He said as he pointed towards Quinn.

“Why are you so confident? Is it because you blocked my swipe from earlier?” Quinn asked. He then raised his hand and threw out the attack once more, it looked similar to before, and the vampire was ready.

“I’ll warn you the first attack. I wasn’t using my full power because I wasn’t trying to kill you.” Quinn said.

The noble was confused. He had seen a red aura, but suddenly it was no longer there, and soon he could no longer think as his body was split in half.

“I wish you could have been useful and at least given me some MC points,” Quinn said.

After Quinn’s arrival and dealing with the vampires, the two spiked Dalki were quickly taken care of, and everyone was beyond amazed at how easy Quinn had made it look. The five men that had travelled with him had only just arrived through the halls as they had lost him long ago. Although they were happy to know, the fighting was over.

Everyone alive wished to thank Quinn for what he had done, but instead, he had decided to go around the ship, searching for any more vampires or Dalki. If he found a lone vampire, perhaps he could restrain them before they killed themselves to ask them a few questions.

Unfortunately, although a few more Dalki were found, there were no more vampires.

Even searching the dead vampire’s bodies, there was nothing noticeable on them. They were perfectly disguised as faction members and according to others, they had been part of the factions for years which was why no one had suspected a thing.

It didn’t take long for power to return to the place and everyone to gather in the canteen. Here Quinn released the injured for them to get a look at.

While in the canteen, despite him wanting to leave as soon as possible, tears of joy and thankful words spoken by the others were unable to make him go. People constantly approached him, thanking him for saving their lives and eventually, part of the Earthborn group had arrived.

Leading the Group itself was general Innu.

“You seem to be in a rush,” Hermes said to Quinn, who was stood off to the side with the more senior members of the Graylash family.

He wasn’t particularly in a rush, but his next step was to head to the planet where Owen was on. In the canteen itself, Innu and his people were doing the usual running an investigation.

There were a couple of glances between Quinn and him here and there, but Innu seemed to be more respectable when meeting him this time.

In the corner of the room, Void and Bonny were a little worried about something. After the fight on the ship had ended, they had decided to film the wreckage and carnage of what was on board, and during their tour, they had run into Innu.

“Hey you, is that a recording device. we will have to take all the footage you have on there as evidence.” Innu said, pointing at Void.

“Wait.” Void said, worried about what exactly was on the footage. At the moment, Quinn didn’t have any glowing red eyes, and he didn’t really know what it meant. He was unsure if it was a good thing or a bad thing, but it was already too late as one of Innu’s people had already taken the camera.

‘I hope this doesn’t stir into something big.’ Void thought.

After Innu had finished barking out orders, he started to walk over to the others and Quinn, who looked like he was ready to leave.

“Quinn, where are you planning to go, you did a good job here, but it looks like you still have something on your mind? Innu asked.

Quinn was about to ignore Innu anyway, despite him asking in a more polite way than he usually would, and was to head out on the ship he had come in.

“If it’s about Owen, don’t bother. I think I know you by now. the fight...is already over.” Innu said, and the next bit of information he told everyone had caused thier jaws to drop to the ground, and Quinn’s heart beat faster than ever.

My Vampire System Chapter 1088

– Owen’s Soul weapon

The four spiked Dalki known as Green Horn and Owen were quite a distance away from the others. The remaining Dalki were seemingly ignoring the battle between the two powerhouses. It was hard to tell whether this was due to the high trust of the Dalki in their commander... or the lack thereof.

Behind him, Owen could hear the sound of fighting from the people he had trained, looked after and had asked to fight by his side. He desperately wanted to turn around and help them against their enemies, but he recognised that the biggest threat that they needed to get rid of was the four spiked Dalki in front of him.

The reason why Owen took a glance behind him was to make sure that he had ample room without having to worry about injuring some of his men with his soul weapon. Concentrating deep within, a glow started to appear in his hands. His long hair that was normally so defiant to remain straight no matter how much he used his powers was now standing and spiralling out of control.

The thing forming in his hands resembled a ball at first glance, making it hard to tell if it was an item based soul weapon or an enhancement type. Either way, it was clear to see that the ball contained several sparks of lightning inside, making it fizzle like crazy.

Green Horn attempted to take a step forward, but the very next second, lightning shot out. The Dalki was barely able to move his foot back, before the shot collided with the ground, scorching it black.

'What is that thing? Do I need to break his form of concentration to get rid of it? But if I get too close to it, it will just hurt me like it did before.' Green Horn pondered over his next course of action. He was more cautious than the typical Dalki, but this was mainly due to knowing what had happened to One Horn in the last war.

Looking past Owen, Green Horn started to grin, bearing his sharp teeth he stormed forward. He seemingly charged at Owen, but then abruptly changed direction to go around the other.

"I was right!" The Dalki started to laugh as he saw the desperation on the other's face. "Your attack might be powerful, but it requires you to remain standing on your spot! Your strikes may be dangerous, but I don't need to go after you just now, I can always deal with you later!"

As for where Green Horn was intending to go, it was naturally towards the rest of the battle that was taking place behind them.

'My soul weapon might have some downsides, but there are ways to make up for it!' Owen thought as he threw the ball as hard as he could into the air. When it was around ninety meters up in the sky. He then threw his fan up in the sky piercing the strange lighting ball, and attacked it with his blue lightning.

The ball seemed to be charging up, and when it reached its peak, it exploded into a group of clouds. The clouds were dark and full of power as they spread out striking the ground beneath them constantly.

Green Horn, seeing this was in range of the clouds, and was avoiding some of the strikes that came from above, by the skin of his teeth, until eventually one hit him. It shook his whole body with great power. It was painful but the lightning strike hadn't dealt him a lethal blow.

'That guy, this is what he was cooking up! Didn't he look back for a few seconds before activating it? With this far ranged skill, why didn't he activate it in the middle of the fight?' Green Horn thought, and he had managed to come up with an answer.

'The lightning strikes must hurt his own people as well, so all I need to do is continue on with my plan!' Greenhorn made up his mind. The distance between the two were quite far and the clouds didn't reach the rest of where the others were fighting,

If the two of them were to run forward it was clear who would get to the others first.

Green Horn turned his head to look back at Owen, but soon his smile disappeared, as the other had disappeared without his knowledge.

A lightning strike, larger than the previous ones, appeared from the clouds, and suddenly right in front of the Green Horn was Owen himself.

“Breathe!” Owen said, as he took a deep breath and then exhaled it out at the same time, he then threw out a blue fist filled with lightning hitting the Dalki in the stomach. Blood immediately came out from Green Horn’s mouth, and he attempted to hit Owen once again, but lightning striking from above had hit Green Horn paralyzing him in place.

Owen took another breath, lifting his leg up high, and throwing a kick to the top of the Dalki’s head, leaving a trail of lightning behind.

The Dalki’s body was nearly lifted off its feet, but Green Horn had remained on the ground. Still, Owen wasn’t done yet, taking more breaths, each time he would continue to hit the Dalki, with his body covered in lightning.

To the c.h.e.s.t, a kick to the legs, then kicking the Dalki’s chin, he spun up in the air, and as soon as his two feet landed, he threw both of his fists, hitting the Dalki in the stomach. In the middle of their fight, the Dalki as its power was rising, was hoping to ignore the pain and strikes it was receiving to attack back, but he was contently being hit by the lightning from above.

‘Damn it, I’m losing control over my breath! I can do twenty strikes at most with my lightning powers, and he has already endured sixteen. Just how durable is this damn Dalki!’ Owen cursed internally, but made sure to keep on a brave face.

Hoping to recover some energy, Owen moved into the clouds with his soul weapon. Allowing him to move as a lightning bolt itself, and then reappear away from the two of them as he tried to recover some of his breath.

However, what happened next had come as a complete surprise. The Dalki started to run in the opposite direction. It was running away from where his companions were battling and out of the clouds. As soon as Green Horn was in the clear, he spurred his wings from his back and flew up high in the sky.

‘Did he just retreat, in the middle of the fight?’

Not quite sure what was going on, Owen had to make a decision. Since the Dalki had run away it should mean it was quite possible on its last legs. Could he really afford to let it go? On the other hand, how much could he do with his soul weapon nearly exhausted?

Besides, what about his own people that were still fighting the Dalki before him? Falling from the sky, Owen’s fan fell into his hand, and soon the clouds started to disappear. There was no sign of Green Horn anywhere and it looked like he had successfully fled.

Immediately, Owen seeing this, using the last bit of his strength, turned around and decided to help out his companions. He was strategic in the way he had helped them, due to already using much of his power during the fight, but there were situations where Owen had no choice but to jump in and fight. He even slipped up, getting hit in the legs and he could feel the bone in his t.h.i.g.h break.

Pushing through, he continued to fight, and his people started to keep an eye on him more. To them he was invincible, but it was the first time they had seen Owen pushed to this point, No longer calm and collected, and breathing heavily as he attacked Dalki after Dalki, but eventually large sh.i.p.s seemed to appear, and from them, Oscar and others came out.

With the help of Oscar, Owen was able to ease up and the battle was over.

The invading force of the Dalki were no more, but it didn’t come with ease, as the loss on the Graylash side was quite significant. Owen was surrounded by a group of his people, who had formed a circle around him, letting him use his powers without worrying about more Dalki attacking him, and he was so drained he had fallen to his knees.

At that moment, his people who had been protecting him turned, and looked at Owen. They all rushed to help him up, but one person had gotten there before the rest, faster than the others, and stood in front of Owen.

“Too easy” He said, as his red filled hand of aura went straight for Owen’s heart. He could see the attack coming his way, and with what little strength he had he had hit the hand slightly, but it wasn’t enough, he was too weak.

The attack had pierced right through Owen, and the last thing he could see was the smile on the person’s face, and his red eyes.

– Owen’s Soul weapon

The four spiked Dalki known as Green Horn and Owen were quite a distance away from the others. The remaining Dalki were seemingly ignoring the battle between the two powerhouses. It was hard to tell whether this was due to the high trust of the Dalki in their commander... or the lack thereof.

Behind him, Owen could hear the sound of fighting from the people he had trained, looked after and had asked to fight by his side. He desperately wanted to turn around and help them against their enemies, but he recognised that the biggest threat that they needed to get rid of was the four spiked Dalki in front of him.

The reason why Owen took a glance behind him was to make sure that he had ample room without having to worry about injuring some of his men with his soul weapon. Concentrating deep within, a glow started to appear in his hands. His long hair that was normally so defiant to remain straight no matter how much he used his powers was now standing and spiralling out of control.

The thing forming in his hands resembled a ball at first glance, making it hard to tell if it was an item based soul weapon or an enhancement type. Either way, it was clear to see that the ball contained several sparks of lightning inside, making it fizzle like crazy.

Green Horn attempted to take a step forward, but the very next second, lightning shot out. The Dalki was barely able to move his foot back, before the shot collided with the ground, scorching it black.

‘What is that thing? Do I need to break his form of concentration to get rid of it? But if I get too close to it, it will just hurt me like it did before.’ Green Horn pondered over his next course of action. He was more cautious than the typical Dalki, but this was mainly due to knowing what had happened to One Horn in the last war.

Looking past Owen, Green Horn started to grin, bearing his sharp teeth he stormed forward. He seemingly charged at Owen, but then abruptly changed direction to go around the other.

“I was right!” The Dalki started to laugh as he saw the desperation on the other’s face. “Your attack might be powerful, but it requires you to remain standing on your spot! Your strikes may be dangerous, but I don’t need to go after you just now, I can always deal with you later!”

As for where Green Horn was intending to go, it was naturally towards the rest of the battle that was taking place behind them.

‘My soul weapon might have some downsides, but there are ways to make up for it!’ Owen thought as he threw the ball as hard as he could into the air. When it was around ninety meters up in the sky. He then threw his fan up in the sky piercing the strange lighting ball, and attacked it with his blue lightning.

The ball seemed to be charging up, and when it reached its peak, it exploded into a group of clouds. The clouds were dark and full of power as they spread out striking the ground beneath them constantly.

Green Horn, seeing this was in range of the clouds, and was avoiding some of the strikes that came from above, by the skin of his teeth, until eventually one hit him. It shook his whole body with great power. It was painful but the lightning strike hadn’t dealt him a lethal blow.

‘That guy, this is what he was cooking up! Didn’t he look back for a few seconds before activating it? With this far ranged skill, why didn’t he activate it in the middle of the fight?’ Green Horn thought, and he had managed to come up with an answer.

‘The lightning strikes must hurt his own people as well, so all I need to do is continue on with my plan!’ Greenhorn made up his mind. The distance between the two were quite far and the clouds didn’t reach the rest of where the others were fighting,

If the two of them were to run forward it was clear who would get to the others first.

Green Horn turned his head to look back at Owen, but soon his smile disappeared, as the other had disappeared without his knowledge.

A lightning strike, larger than the previous ones, appeared from the clouds, and suddenly right in front of the Green Horn was Owen himself.

“Breathe!” Owen said, as he took a deep breath and then exhaled it out at the same time, he then threw out a blue fist filled with lightning hitting the Dalki in the stomach. Blood immediately came out from Green Horn’s mouth, and he attempted to hit Owen once again, but lightning striking from above had hit Green Horn paralysing him in place.

Owen took another breath, lifting his leg up high, and throwing a kick to the top of the Dalki’s head, leaving a trail of lightning behind.

The Dalki’s body was nearly lifted off its feet, but Green Horn had remained on the ground. Still, Owen wasn’t done yet, taking more breaths, each time he would continue to hit the Dalki, with his body covered in lightning.

To the c.h.e.s.t, a kick to the legs, then kicking the Dalki’s chin, he spun up in the air, and as soon as his two feet landed, he threw both of his fists, hitting the Dalki in the stomach. In the middle of their fight, the Dalki as its power was rising, was hoping to ignore the pain and strikes it was receiving to attack back, but he was contently being hit by the lightning from above.

‘Damn it, I’m losing control over my breath! I can do twenty strikes at most with my lightning powers, and he has already endured sixteen. Just how durable is this damn Dalki!’ Owen cursed internally, but made sure to keep on a brave face.

Hoping to recover some energy, Owen moved into the clouds with his soul weapon. Allowing him to move as a lightning bolt itself, and then reappear away from the two of them as he tried to recover some of his breath.

However, what happened next had come as a complete surprise. The Dalki started to run in the opposite direction. It was running away from where his companions were battling and out of the clouds. As soon as Green Horn was in the clear, he spurted his wings from his back and flew up high in the sky.

‘Did he just retreat, in the middle of the fight?’

Not quite sure what was going on, Owen had to make a decision. Since the Dalki had run away it should mean it was quite possible on its last legs. Could he really afford to let it go? On the other hand, how much could he do with his soul weapon nearly exhausted?

Besides, what about his own people that were still fighting the Dalki before him? Falling from the sky, Owen's fan fell into his hand, and soon the clouds started to disappear. There was no sign of Green Horn anywhere and it looked like he had successfully fled.

Immediately, Owen seeing this, using the last bit of his strength, turned around and decided to help out his companions. He was strategic in the way he had helped them, due to already using much of his power during the fight, but there were situations where Owen had no choice but to jump in and fight. He even slipped up, getting hit in the legs and he could feel the bone in his t.h.i.g.h break.

Pushing through, he continued to fight, and his people started to keep an eye on him more. To them he was invincible, but it was the first time they had seen Owen pushed to this point, No longer calm and collected, and breathing heavily as he attacked Dalki after Dalki, but eventually large sh.i.p.s seemed to appear, and from them, Oscar and others came out.

With the help of Oscar, Owen was able to ease up and the battle was over.

The invading force of the Dalki were no more, but it didn't come with ease, as the loss on the Graylash side was quite significant. Owen was surrounded by a group of his people, who had formed a circle around him, letting him use his powers without worrying about more Dalki attacking him, and he was so drained he had fallen to his knees.

At that moment, his people who had been protecting him turned, and looked at Owen. They all rushed to help him up, but one person had gotten there before the rest, faster than the others, and stood in front of Owen.

"Too easy" He said, as his red filled hand of aura went straight for Owen's heart. He could see the attack coming his way, and with what little strength he had he had hit the hand slightly, but it wasn't enough, he was too weak.

The attack had pierced right through Owen, and the last thing he could see was the smile on the person's face, and his red eyes.

– A sick leader

Owen's men had successfully survived one of the first battles of this new Dalki war. What's more everyone had worked together to protect their leader behind them. Now that the fighting had come to a complete end, each of them had a large smile on their weary faces.

Knowing how exhausted their leader must be after his fight against the four spiked Dalki, the men turned around intending to celebrate with Owen, only to see that one of their own was already standing in front of him.

'How did he reach the head that fast? Did Anderson hold back in the fight ?' One of the Graylash members wondered. Still, he wasn't worried. Anderson was one of their own, someone they had known for a number of years already. Belonging to one of the factions under the Graylash family. He had been with them through a lot and all of them would entrust their lives to him... However, his next actions proved that doing so would be a big mistake.

Everything seemed to play out in slow motion in front of their eyes. Their faces went from smiles to disbelief as they watched Anderson's hand pierce through Owen's body. The look on the latter's face spoke volumes as he had not expected this betrayal after they had just beaten back the enemy.

"Nooooo!" The people screamed as they rushed forward, but before they could even reach the person, a tunnel of ice shot straight past them and the edge of the walls hit the attacker, freezing him in place.

Oscar quickly ran forward, and when the arm that was lodged through Owen's body started to freeze. He pulled him, breaking the arm off and placed Owen on the floor while he placed his sword on top of him as well.

"Damn it! ALL HEALERS IN THE AREA ARE TO COME OVER ASAP!!" Oscar shouted, as his sword was freezing the wound to prevent the other from losing too much blood. Honestly, he didn't know how much it would help. He was no doctor, but blood was filling up Owen's mouth, whose eyes remained closed. The blow was awfully close to one's heart, perhaps even a part of it had been hit.

Back on the second fleet's ship, Innu had just finished telling everyone the tale of what had happened to Owen.

"Someone betrayed the family head!" One of the Graylash men shouted who was close by, but Hermes quickly moved his hand over his mouth, telling him to keep quiet.

"Did you forget what happened here? How many who we thought we could trust betrayed us today? The one who did that must have belonged to the same traitorous faction! The important thing is to prevent this news. We can't risk morale dropping even lower right now. Is Owen....." Hermes gulped down before he could finish the question. "Is he alive?"

Quinn couldn't believe it. Owen was the ideal world leader. Someone he himself regarded as strong and wise. Alas, it seemed like he had been forced into such a miserable situation. If the one responsible was really the same as the 'humans' on board... then it would mean that the ones responsible were once again, vampires.

"His condition is critical at the moment." Innu answered. "They have healed the wound to the best of their abilities. Unfortunately some of his wounds refuse to heal. Luckily the blow had only taken out part of his heart, and they were able to use artificial parts to help him get through it. Still, he is in a very weak state right now and any complications could be deadly."

'Can't heal the heart? Is this something similar to when vampires suffer Qi attacks? Did vampires have such an effect on humans?' Quinn asked.

'I can think of two things.' Vincent replied. 'Either that vampire has a certain ability that repels the healing effect, or something has entered Owen's body. Perhaps, their true goal was never to kill Owen.'

If their goal wasn't to kill Owen, then Quinn could only think that maybe someone was trying to control him. It made sense, all this time Quinn was thinking that this was a war with the Dalki, and not the vampires, but somehow they had gotten involved, and unfortunately not as humanity's allies.

As long as humans remained unaware about the existence of vampires, they would just think that there was a faction of humans out there, working with the Dalki for some reason. Also if they were going up against vampires, then they could do vampire things, such as turn people.

If someone had successfully managed to turn Owen, then the turner could get them to follow his commands to a certain extent, and with Jim working with them, who knows what else they were planning on doing.

“What happened to the assassin?” Quinn asked.

“For now, he remains frozen. They carved him out carefully and have imprisoned him on one of the Bertha sh.i.p.s. Oscar is planning to interrogate him, but they need to make sure that the person won’t be able to kill themselves, so we are being extra careful.” Innu replied.

‘Is the world going to find out about vampires? Should I tell Oscar? No, not yet, for now I need to get information from that vampire first and I need to do so before anyone else!’

“I’m going to visit Owen!” Quinn said. “Please inform Oscar that I wish to talk to the assassin as well. Also it’s vitally important that he doesn’t go in there without me. I’ll explain later why..”

And with that, Quinn used his shadow to connect and transported himself back to the Cursed ship to inform the others about what he was going to do.

—

Thanks to Quinn’s position as a world leader, it didn’t take long for him to hear back. On top of that, they were happy to hear that he had successfully saved the second fleet from the attack. Oscar had agreed to his somewhat strange request and promised not to interrogate the man until his arrival.

With this deal accepted, Quinn decided to head to the Graylash family’s main spaceship base. The others were still on the planet where the Demon tier had been, and Quinn asked them to remain there. He told them that he would go to Linda with the shadow ability, once he had dealt with this.

Honestly, the main reason Quinn wanted them to stay there was to keep an eye on Eno. Quinn wished to find out everything he could himself without Eno having any chance to play any of his tricks, and it was safe to say Quinn still didn't trust him a hundred percent either.

If Owen really was in the middle of turning, then Eno might perhaps decide to kill him on the spot. Before leaving, Quinn had made one specific request to Logan as well, and after what he asked for was completed, it was time for him to get to work again.

Quinn didn't arrive at the Graylash base on his own, he brought along one important leader, Sam.

They walked past temples and were being escorted by Hermes at the same time, until they eventually reached the golden palace where Owen lived.

"Wow, is this whole place made out of real gold, this place is so...fancy." Sam couldn't help but say, but the other two weren't in the best of moods to be amazed by everything around them.

Entering the palace, they were allowed to head to the top floor, where several guards and doctors with medical abilities were watching over Owen. He was lying in a large bed that had pillars on each side, and the room itself was as large as a training room back on the Cursed ship.

At the moment, Owen was sitting upright. He looked thinner than the last time Quinn and the others had seen him. It was obvious that it was hard for Hermes to see his leader like this. He clenched his fist, and hated the fact he hadn't been by his leader's side to have shielded him.

"Hermes, I'm glad to see you alive, it looks like the Cursed faction got my message after all." Owen spoke weakly. He waved his hand telling the doctors and guards to give them some privacy as he called his visitors forward.

Now that they were closer to Owen, they could see the large hole that was in the centre of his c.h.e.s.t. A strange device was placed in the centre made of mechanical parts making him look like a certain superhero with a full body iron suit.

“I’ll have to apologise that I can’t get up to greet all of you properly, but the doctors have instructed me to restrict my movements to a minimum. My heart is still weak and I can’t even use my powers at the moment.” Owen explained with a thin smile.

Quinn could tell it was a painful smile.

“Quinn, I owe you a lot for saving my second fleet. I don’t even want to think what would have happened if you hadn’t been in the area. These are not your people, yet from what I heard you personally went to save them. Thank you.” Owen looked at Quinn, deep gratitude in his eyes.

“I’m sure you would have done the same if you had been in my position.” Quinn replied. “About what happened to you. I have some questions. However they are rather s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e, so do you mind, if it would be just the two of us.”

Owen looked at all the others, and Quinn looked at Sam as well who nodded to leave the room. However Hermes had remained.

“Hermes, I think he means you as well. Don’t worry, I’m certain he will not harm me.” Owen instructed his subordinate.

When everyone had finally left the room, and Quinn and Owen were finally the only ones in the room, Quinn decided to ask Owen to personally recount what exactly happened. Owen went into detail about the fight, how strong the four spiked Dalki was, and even talked about his own skills, as if he was showing off to Quinn.

He paused for a brief moment, before he spoke about the betrayal at the end.

“And when that person attacked me, all I could remember was the smile on his face, and his glowing red eyes.” Owen concluded his recounting.

After listening to everything, Quinn now needed to confirm it.

“Owen, can you please let me have a look at you? It’s hard to explain, but I need you to trust me. I have a hypothesis why you aren’t healing and if I’m right, I might be able to help you in some way.” Quinn requested.

“Go ahead.” Owen shrugged his shoulders. “It’s not like my life is worth anything anymore.”

Quinn pressed his hand against Owen’s c.h.e.s.t and closed his eyes. He started to sense the energy inside the other’s body. The powerful strong yellow Qi energy that humans had. Even Owen seemed to have quite a significant amount of Qi, despite never having studied it, but then around the c.h.e.s.t Quinn could see it, the red aura that only belonged to vampires, and it had spread out slightly from his c.h.e.s.t.

‘So it’s true, they were trying to turn him.’ Quinn thought worriedly. ‘But why hasn’t it worked? Did Oscar interrupt him in the middle of it? Does that mean he is safe? Will he turn eventually... or could he be somehow immune to the process perhaps?’

– A sick leader

Owen’s men had successfully survived one of the first battles of this new Dalki war. What’s more everyone had worked together to protect their leader behind them. Now that the fighting had come to a complete end, each of them had a large smile on their weary faces.

Knowing how exhausted their leader must be after his fight against the four spiked Dalki, the men turned around intending to celebrate with Owen, only to see that one of their own was already standing in front of him.

‘How did he reach the head that fast? Did Anderson hold back in the fight ?’ One of the Graylash members wondered. Still, he wasn’t worried. Anderson was one of their own, someone they had known for a number of years already. Belonging to one of the factions under the Graylash family. He had been with them through a lot and all of them would entrust their lives to him... However, his next actions proved that doing so would be a big mistake.

Everything seemed to play out in slow motion in front of their eyes. Their faces went from smiles to disbelief as they watched Anderson’s hand pierce through Owen’s body. The look on the latter’s face spoke volumes as he had not expected this betrayal after they had just beaten back the enemy.

“Noooo!” The people screamed as they rushed forward, but before they could even reach the person, a tunnel of ice shot straight past them and the edge of the walls hit the attacker, freezing him in place.

Oscar quickly ran forward, and when the arm that was lodged through Owen’s body started to freeze. He pulled him, breaking the arm off and placed Owen on the floor while he placed his sword on top of him as well.

“Damn it! ALL HEALERS IN THE AREA ARE TO COME OVER ASAP!!” Oscar shouted, as his sword was freezing the wound to prevent the other from losing too much blood. Honestly, he didn’t know how much it would help. He was no doctor, but blood was filling up Owen’s mouth, whose eyes remained closed. The blow was awfully close to one’s heart, perhaps even a part of it had been hit.

Back on the second fleet’s ship, Innu had just finished telling everyone the tale of what had happened to Owen.

“Someone betrayed the family head!” One of the Graylash men shouted who was close by, but Hermes quickly moved his hand over his mouth, telling him to keep quiet.

“Did you forget what happened here? How many who we thought we could trust betrayed us today? The one who did that must have belonged to the same traitorous faction! The important thing is to prevent this news. We can’t risk morale dropping even lower right now. Is Owen.....” Hermes gulped down before he could finish the question. “Is he alive?”

Quinn couldn’t believe it. Owen was the ideal world leader. Someone he himself regarded as strong and wise. Alas, it seemed like he had been forced into such a miserable situation. If the one responsible was really the same as the ‘humans’ on board... then it would mean that the ones responsible were once again, vampires.

“His condition is critical at the moment.” Innu answered. “They have healed the wound to the best of their abilities. Unfortunately some of his wounds refuse to heal. Luckily the blow had only taken out part of his heart, and they were able to use artificial parts to help him get through it. Still, he is in a very weak state right now and any complications could be deadly.”

'Can't heal the heart? Is this something similar to when vampires suffer Qi attacks? Did vampires have such an effect on humans?' Quinn asked.

'I can think of two things.' Vincent replied. 'Either that vampire has a certain ability that repels the healing effect, or something has entered Owen's body. Perhaps, their true goal was never to kill Owen.'

If their goal wasn't to kill Owen, then Quinn could only think that maybe someone was trying to control him. It made sense, all this time Quinn was thinking that this was a war with the Dalki, and not the vampires, but somehow they had gotten involved, and unfortunately not as humanity's allies.

As long as humans remained unaware about the existence of vampires, they would just think that there was a faction of humans out there, working with the Dalki for some reason. Also if they were going up against vampires, then they could do vampire things, such as turn people.

If someone had successfully managed to turn Owen, then the turner could get them to follow his commands to a certain extent, and with Jim working with them, who knows what else they were planning on doing.

"What happened to the assassin?" Quinn asked.

"For now, he remains frozen. They carved him out carefully and have imprisoned him on one of the Bertha sh.i.p.s. Oscar is planning to interrogate him, but they need to make sure that the person won't be able to kill themselves, so we are being extra careful." Innu replied.

'Is the world going to find out about vampires? Should I tell Oscar? No, not yet, for now I need to get information from that vampire first and I need to do so before anyone else!'

"I'm going to visit Owen!" Quinn said. "Please inform Oscar that I wish to talk to the assassin as well. Also it's vitally important that he doesn't go in there without me. I'll explain later why.."

And with that, Quinn used his shadow to connect and transported himself back to the Cursed ship to inform the others about what he was going to do.

Thanks to Quinn's position as a world leader, it didn't take long for him to hear back. On top of that, they were happy to hear that he had successfully saved the second fleet from the attack. Oscar had agreed to his somewhat strange request and promised not to interrogate the man until his arrival.

With this deal accepted, Quinn decided to head to the Graylash family's main spaceship base. The others were still on the planet where the Demon tier had been, and Quinn asked them to remain there. He told them that he would go to Linda with the shadow ability, once he had dealt with this.

Honestly, the main reason Quinn wanted them to stay there was to keep an eye on Eno. Quinn wished to find out everything he could himself without Eno having any chance to play any of his tricks, and it was safe to say Quinn still didn't trust him a hundred percent either.

If Owen really was in the middle of turning, then Eno might perhaps decide to kill him on the spot. Before leaving, Quinn had made one specific request to Logan as well, and after what he asked for was completed, it was time for him to get to work again.

Quinn didn't arrive at the Graylash base on his own, he brought along one important leader, Sam.

They walked past temples and were being escorted by Hermes at the same time, until they eventually reached the golden palace where Owen lived.

"Wow, is this whole place made out of real gold, this place is so...fancy." Sam couldn't help but say, but the other two weren't in the best of moods to be amazed by everything around them.

Entering the palace, they were allowed to head to the top floor, where several guards and doctors with medical abilities were watching over Owen. He was lying in a large bed that had pillars on each side, and the room itself was as large as a training room back on the Cursed ship.

At the moment, Owen was sitting upright. He looked thinner than the last time Quinn and the others had seen him. It was obvious that it was hard for Hermes to see his leader like this. He clenched his fist, and hated the fact he hadn't been by his leader's side to have shielded him.

“Hermes, I’m glad to see you alive, it looks like the Cursed faction got my message after all.” Owen spoke weakly. He waved his hand telling the doctors and guards to give them some privacy as he called his visitors forward.

Now that they were closer to Owen, they could see the large hole that was in the centre of his chest. A strange device was placed in the centre made of mechanical parts making him look like a certain superhero with a full body iron suit.

“I’ll have to apologise that I can’t get up to greet all of you properly, but the doctors have instructed me to restrict my movements to a minimum. My heart is still weak and I can’t even use my powers at the moment.” Owen explained with a thin smile.

Quinn could tell it was a painful smile.

“Quinn, I owe you a lot for saving my second fleet. I don’t even want to think what would have happened if you hadn’t been in the area. These are not your people, yet from what I heard you personally went to save them. Thank you.” Owen looked at Quinn, deep gratitude in his eyes.

“I’m sure you would have done the same if you had been in my position.” Quinn replied. “About what happened to you. I have some questions. However they are rather sensitive, so do you mind, if it would be just the two of us.”

Owen looked at all the others, and Quinn looked at Sam as well who nodded to leave the room. However Hermes had remained.

“Hermes, I think he means you as well. Don’t worry, I’m certain he will not harm me.” Owen instructed his subordinate.

When everyone had finally left the room, and Quinn and Owen were finally the only ones in the room, Quinn decided to ask Owen to personally recount what exactly happened. Owen went into detail about the fight, how strong the four spiked Dalki was, and even talked about his own skills, as if he was showing off to Quinn.

He paused for a brief moment, before he spoke about the betrayal at the end.

“And when that person attacked me, all I could remember was the smile on his face, and his glowing red eyes.” Owen concluded his recounting.

After listening to everything, Quinn now needed to confirm it.

“Owen, can you please let me have a look at you? It’s hard to explain, but I need you to trust me. I have a hypothesis why you aren’t healing and if I’m right, I might be able to help you in some way.” Quinn requested.

“Go ahead.” Owen shrugged his shoulders. “It’s not like my life is worth anything anymore.”

Quinn pressed his hand against Owen’s c.h.e.s.t and closed his eyes. He started to sense the energy inside the other’s body. The powerful strong yellow Qi energy that humans had. Even Owen seemed to have quite a significant amount of Qi, despite never having studied it, but then around the c.h.e.s.t Quinn could see it, the red aura that only belonged to vampires, and it had spread out slightly from his c.h.e.s.t.

‘So it’s true, they were trying to turn him.’ Quinn thought worriedly. ‘But why hasn’t it worked? Did Oscar interrupt him in the middle of it? Does that mean he is safe? Will he turn eventually... or could he be somehow immune to the process perhaps?’

My Vampire System Chapter 1090

– A Special Power

‘Do you make it a point to forget everything I told you?’ Those were the first words from Vincent after he had listened to Quinn trying to figure out what was happening to Owen.

Quinn honestly didn’t understand why the world leader was currently in the state that he was in. In the past when his own red aura had entered someone else’s such as Leo, it had immediately infected them, so he couldn’t figure out why it didn’t happen in this case.

'I'm sorry, but can we skip the lecture part and get to the you helping me figure out the answer part?' Quinn hurried Vincent along. 'Time is a bit of the essence... I think.'

'Regular vampires can't just turn someone by biting them, or injecting their blood into their body. Remember when you first bit Layla? She didn't turn because of it, now did she?'

'So just because a regular vampire struck Owen, and part of his blood is inside Owen doesn't mean he will necessarily turn. Still, at least in this case the process has already been initiated. Just as you need to complete the ritual to turn someone, the same thing needs to be done here.'

Quinn understood what Vincent was saying, but that led to just more questions. Why attack Owen just when the battle was concluded? Sure he had been weakened, but there were so many that had him surrounded. It had always been impossible to turn Owen in the short time before someone would have intervened, even if it hadn't been Oscar.'

'Was the vampire prepared to sacrifice himself from the start? Did he pay with his life so someone else could finish what he started?' Quinn wondered.

"So can you do anything to help me, or did you just get my hopes up so you could rub my c.h.e.s.t.?" Owen questioned, since Quinn had been quiet for an awkwardly long time with his hand placed on his c.h.e.s.t.

"Umm, yeah sorry, just give me a few moments." Quinn apologised, as he closed his eyes again.

Thinking back, there was a time when the red aura energy had entered Chris and he had been able to get rid of it before it had taken over his body. When teaching the kids at the school how to use Qi, he was also able to control the red energy, so perhaps, Quinn was also able to remove the energy from Owen at this moment, allowing his body to heal again.

Being careful with the task, Quinn raised his other hand and now both were placed on Owen's b.a.r.e c.h.e.s.t. The robes were moved to the side to make it easier for Quinn to feel and control energy when there was skin to skin contact.

“How fortunate that you made everyone leave the room. If anyone were to see us like that, we would probably make many BL fans quite happy.” Owen joked nervously.

‘What the hell is BL?’ Quinn wondered.

“Umm, I kinda need to concentrate on this.” Quinn replied with an awkward look. He might be unaware of what the abbreviation stood for, but judging from the tone it was nothing he would enjoy.

Seeing that Quinn was serious and seemed to have a way to potentially help him, Owen immediately shut up and closed his eyes as well. There was a dull pain that was constantly around his c.h.e.s.t. He could feel it, especially when the healer tried to do something about it. No matter what method they had tried, the pain had remained.

... and yet he could suddenly feel the energy moving.

‘Quinn, you can actually do something about this?’ Owen was flabbergasted. ‘Just where did you learn how to do that when even the professionals were unable to help me?’

At first it was just a little painful, as if someone was poking him with a needle, but soon enough it felt as if someone had stuck their b.a.r.e hand inside his body. Then the pain worsened and if he didn’t know any better he would have sworn that Quinn was ripping out his flesh.

Owen gritted his teeth during the procedure, doing his best to fight through the pain. He trusted the Cursed faction leader was not just torturing him for fun and that it would help him, so he did his best to endure.

‘The family still needs me!’ Owen repeated like a mantra.

“ARGhhh!” Eventually he couldn’t take it anymore. It might have been different if he had been in peak condition, but he had barely recuperated.

“Sir, is everything okay in there?!” Hermes shouted from the other side of the door, ready to burst in at any second.

“Don’t you dare come in, or I’ll shock you myself!” Owen shouted back, feeling that whatever Quinn was doing, was working. He grabbed the pillow behind him and bit on to it, to muffle his cries, worried that it might break the other’s concentration.

Owen was huffing and panting, covered in sweat but after what had felt like an eternity to him the pain was subsiding. Looking down, Quinn’s hands left Owen’s c.h.e.s.t and now a red aura could be seen spiralling around floating. Quinn just chucked it to the side, and it splattered on the floor like blood.

Throughout the procedure Quinn had felt like a surgeon performing surgery and he was relieved it was successful.

“I think if you get someone to heal your heart now, that they might be able to do something about it. Once you recover you should also be able to use your powers again.” Quinn said.

Owen wasn’t completely out of the woods yet, his body was still weak, and he felt like he was part machine, but he could tell that Quinn wasn’t lying. Doing his best to move the bed sheets and get out of his bed, he bowed down to Quinn. He slowly placed his knees on the ground and placed his head on the floor.

“I owe you so much Quinn. The first time I met you I knew you were special but I never imagined you would ever save my life in such a manner. You not only saved my people, but you also saved me! If there is anything I can do for you, just ask and I shall see it done at a moment’s notice!” Owen promised, still keeping his head on the floor.

“Please get up.” Quinn quickly requested. He didn’t need to be a doctor to know that Owen should remain in bed for the foreseeable future. He even helped him off the ground and as he carefully pulled him up Quinn inserted some of his Qi energy inside of Owen, to make him feel better and stronger.

“You are just full of all sorts of tricks aren’t you.” Owen mentioned, noticing the slight change in his condition. “I’m very tempted to ask you about your methods and about the person attacking me, but if you wish to not tell me I’ll understand.”

Alas, sharing the fact that there was a secret race of vampires out there and that they had attacked him, seemingly so that they could convert or at least control him, Quinn didn’t really consider this to be the

best time to tell the others all of that. Even if it was, he needed to speak with Sam over the best way to reveal this information, so they didn't get chucked in the middle of the mess they were already in.

"About that favour." Quinn deliberately changed the subject to avoid the question. "I happen to be in need of some crystals. Do you think you could supply me with two Demi-god tier crystals? It doesn't matter what type."

He knew how rare Demi-god crystals were, and not even the Graylash family had a Demon tier crystal, so he was unsure whether Owen could complete the request.

"Done." Owen said. "You will have them before you leave my home. But that can't be all, or do you wish to say that my life is only worth two such crystals? No, I still owe you, consider the crystals are a gift for your faction."

This was a surprising outcome that Quinn had never expected, now the Cursed faction was in possession of one Demon tier crystals and four Demi-god tiers. The reason why Quinn had asked this was to improve his own equipment. There was a chance that only two crystals would need to be used on Eno, and now the rest could be turned into equipment.

Once the two of them were done, the others waiting outside were able to enter once again. All of the guards, Hermes and doctors rushed into the room. The subordinate could instantly see the colour had returned to Owen's face.

"What happened?" Hermes asked, noticing the pillow that looked as if a dog had chewed through it.

"Nevermind that, just get those healers in here and let them try healing me once more." Owen ordered.

The best healers that the Graylash faction owned were called and everyone was waiting for their arrival.

"It looks like things have turned out better than you thought." Sam whispered over to Quinn, while they waited for the result of the healing.

"Yeah, but, but things like this might keep happening if we don't decide what to do next." Quinn replied.

A total of four different healers affiliated with the Graylash family in some way entered the room, and they immediately went to Owen's bedside. One of them was quite the old man, who rubbed his hands together, before he was ready to activate his ability.

He reached out his hand, but before he could touch the world leader, someone grabbed them mid air, and started to squeeze them quite tightly,

"What do you think you're doing, young man?" The old man cried out in pain, looking at none other than Quinn.

"You sure have guts showing up here. Do you honestly think I wouldn't notice?" Quinn answered and increased the pressure.

The guards were getting ready to defend the healer, while the others had moved away, but Quinn quickly grabbed the other hand as it started to move.

"Oh no, I won't allow you to kill yourself too. You will have to answer my questions." Quinn said. "The rest of you can continue doing what you are doing. I'm going to speak to this one in private."

A shadow soon opened up, and Quinn and the healer disappeared.

"What the hell just happened?" Hermes asked, confused.

"It looks like Quinn has taken care of yet another traitor!"

– A Special Power

"Do you make it a point to forget everything I told you?" Those were the first words from Vincent after he had listened to Quinn trying to figure out what was happening to Owen.

Quinn honestly didn't understand why the world leader was currently in the state that he was in. In the past when his own red aura had entered someone else's such as Leo, it had immediately infected them, so he couldn't figure out why it didn't happen in this case.

'I'm sorry, but can we skip the lecture part and get to the you helping me figure out the answer part?' Quinn hurried Vincent along. 'Time is a bit of the essence... I think.'

'Regular vampires can't just turn someone by biting them, or injecting their blood into their body. Remember when you first bit Layla? She didn't turn because of it, now did she?'

'So just because a regular vampire struck Owen, and part of his blood is inside Owen doesn't mean he will necessarily turn. Still, at least in this case the process has already been initiated. Just as you need to complete the ritual to turn someone, the same thing needs to be done here.'

Quinn understood what Vincent was saying, but that led to just more questions. Why attack Owen just when the battle was concluded? Sure he had been weakened, but there were so many that had him surrounded. It had always been impossible to turn Owen in the short time before someone would have intervened, even if it hadn't been Oscar.'

'Was the vampire prepared to sacrifice himself from the start? Did he pay with his life so someone else could finish what he started?' Quinn wondered.

"So can you do anything to help me, or did you just get my hopes up so you could rub my c.h.e.s.t.?" Owen questioned, since Quinn had been quiet for an awkwardly long time with his hand placed on his c.h.e.s.t.

"Umm, yeah sorry, just give me a few moments." Quinn apologised, as he closed his eyes again.

Thinking back, there was a time when the red aura energy had entered Chris and he had been able to get rid of it before it had taken over his body. When teaching the kids at the school how to use Qi, he was also able to control the red energy, so perhaps, Quinn was also able to remove the energy from Owen at this moment, allowing his body to heal again.

Being careful with the task, Quinn raised his other hand and now both were placed on Owen's b.a.r.e c.h.e.s.t. The robes were moved to the side to make it easier for Quinn to feel and control energy when there was skin to skin contact.

“How fortunate that you made everyone leave the room. If anyone were to see us like that, we would probably make many BL fans quite happy.” Owen joked nervously.

‘What the hell is BL?’ Quinn wondered.

“Umm, I kinda need to concentrate on this.” Quinn replied with an awkward look. He might be unaware of what the abbreviation stood for, but judging from the tone it was nothing he would enjoy.

Seeing that Quinn was serious and seemed to have a way to potentially help him, Owen immediately shut up and closed his eyes as well. There was a dull pain that was constantly around his c.h.e.s.t. He could feel it, especially when the healer tried to do something about it. No matter what method they had tried, the pain had remained.

... and yet he could suddenly feel the energy moving.

‘Quinn, you can actually do something about this?’ Owen was flabbergasted. ‘Just where did you learn how to do that when even the professionals were unable to help me?’

At first it was just a little painful, as if someone was poking him with a needle, but soon enough it felt as if someone had stuck their b.a.r.e hand inside his body. Then the pain worsened and if he didn’t know any better he would have sworn that Quinn was ripping out his flesh.

Owen gritted his teeth during the procedure, doing his best to fight through the pain. He trusted the Cursed faction leader was not just torturing him for fun and that it would help him, so he did his best to endure.

‘The family still needs me!’ Owen repeated like a mantra.

“ARGhhh!” Eventually he couldn’t take it anymore. It might have been different if he had been in peak condition, but he had barely recuperated.

“Sir, is everything okay in there?!” Hermes shouted from the other side of the door, ready to burst in at any second.

“Don’t you dare come in, or I’ll shock you myself!” Owen shouted back, feeling that whatever Quinn was doing, was working. He grabbed the pillow behind him and bit on to it, to muffle his cries, worried that it might break the other’s concentration.

Owen was huffing and panting, covered in sweat but after what had felt like an eternity to him the pain was subsiding. Looking down, Quinn’s hands left Owen’s c.h.e.s.t and now a red aura could be seen spiralling around floating. Quinn just chucked it to the side, and it splattered on the floor like blood.

Throughout the procedure Quinn had felt like a surgeon performing surgery and he was relieved it was successful.

“I think if you get someone to heal your heart now, that they might be able to do something about it. Once you recover you should also be able to use your powers again.” Quinn said.

Owen wasn’t completely out of the woods yet, his body was still weak, and he felt like he was part machine, but he could tell that Quinn wasn’t lying. Doing his best to move the bed sheets and get out of his bed, he bowed down to Quinn. He slowly placed his knees on the ground and placed his head on the floor.

“I owe you so much Quinn. The first time I met you I knew you were special but I never imagined you would ever save my life in such a manner. You not only saved my people, but you also saved me! If there is anything I can do for you, just ask and I shall see it done at a moment’s notice!” Owen promised, still keeping his head on the floor.

“Please get up.” Quinn quickly requested. He didn’t need to be a doctor to know that Owen should remain in bed for the foreseeable future. He even helped him off the ground and as he carefully pulled him up Quinn inserted some of his Qi energy inside of Owen, to make him feel better and stronger.

“You are just full of all sorts of tricks aren’t you.” Owen mentioned, noticing the slight change in his condition. “I’m very tempted to ask you about your methods and about the person attacking me, but if you wish to not tell me I’ll understand.”

Alas, sharing the fact that there was a secret race of vampires out there and that they had attacked him, seemingly so that they could convert or at least control him, Quinn didn’t really consider this to be the

best time to tell the others all of that. Even if it was, he needed to speak with Sam over the best way to reveal this information, so they didn't get chucked in the middle of the mess they were already in.

"About that favour." Quinn deliberately changed the subject to avoid the question. "I happen to be in need of some crystals. Do you think you could supply me with two Demi-god tier crystals? It doesn't matter what type."

He knew how rare Demi-god crystals were, and not even the Graylash family had a Demon tier crystal, so he was unsure whether Owen could complete the request.

"Done." Owen said. "You will have them before you leave my home. But that can't be all, or do you wish to say that my life is only worth two such crystals? No, I still owe you, consider the crystals are a gift for your faction."

This was a surprising outcome that Quinn had never expected, now the Cursed faction was in possession of one Demon tier crystals and four Demi-god tiers. The reason why Quinn had asked this was to improve his own equipment. There was a chance that only two crystals would need to be used on Eno, and now the rest could be turned into equipment.

Once the two of them were done, the others waiting outside were able to enter once again. All of the guards, Hermes and doctors rushed into the room. The subordinate could instantly see the colour had returned to Owen's face.

"What happened?" Hermes asked, noticing the pillow that looked as if a dog had chewed through it.

"Nevermind that, just get those healers in here and let them try healing me once more." Owen ordered.

The best healers that the Graylash faction owned were called and everyone was waiting for their arrival.

"It looks like things have turned out better than you thought." Sam whispered over to Quinn, while they waited for the result of the healing.

"Yeah, but, but things like this might keep happening if we don't decide what to do next." Quinn replied.

A total of four different healers affiliated with the Graylash family in some way entered the room, and they immediately went to Owen's bedside. One of them was quite the old man, who rubbed his hands together, before he was ready to activate his ability.

He reached out his hand, but before he could touch the world leader, someone grabbed them mid air, and started to squeeze them quite tightly,

"What do you think you're doing, young man?" The old man cried out in pain, looking at none other than Quinn.

"You sure have guts showing up here. Do you honestly think I wouldn't notice?" Quinn answered and increased the pressure.

The guards were getting ready to defend the healer, while the others had moved away, but Quinn quickly grabbed the other hand as it started to move.

"Oh no, I won't allow you to kill yourself too. You will have to answer my questions." Quinn said. "The rest of you can continue doing what you are doing. I'm going to speak to this one in private."

A shadow soon opened up, and Quinn and the healer disappeared.

"What the hell just happened?" Hermes asked, confused.

"It looks like Quinn has taken care of yet another traitor!"

My Vampire System Chapter 1091

– A struggle Within

Of course, when Quinn and the mysterious old healer had disappeared, they hadn't actually vanished, instead they had both appeared inside of the Shadow lock. Quinn didn't want any spectators for what he was going to do next, otherwise he was afraid that it would just make things more complicated.

He still held on to the man's arms, preventing him from taking his own life. After some initial confusion about how and where they had landed, the man concentrated on trying to free himself by attempting to kick Quinn off. However, the latter noticed his hostage's intention and made the first move by hitting the other's shin, breaking the bone immediately. The force was strong enough that his leg had banged into the other dealing some excruciating pain.

"It would be for the best if you didn't move." Quinn instructed the man, whose eyes started to glow red. There was no point pretending to be a healer when it was just the two of them, so he was revealing his true colours.

"Let go of me!" The vampire demanded, looking into Quinn's eyes, yet a few seconds later the smile that had appeared on his face was gone, since nothing had happened at all.

"Oh, are you surprised?" Quinn questioned in amusem.e.n.t, before his eyes started to glow red as well. "Was this what you were trying to do? KNEEL!" He used the influence skill, and the vampire who had tried to get to Owen, immediately went down on his knees, despite his injury, while his hands were still being held up.

"You....You're a vampire as well! But how can that be? Your smell is that of a human!" The old man spoke in confusion.

"You're right, this smell is the exact reason why I was able to spot you before you could spot me." Quinn explained.

Before leaving the Cursed ship to head to Owen, this was the favour he had asked Logan about. Back when they had headed to the Vampire World, Logan had been able to create a smell that had managed to make the ones who had not been turned, smell like vampires.

If a fragrance could be made that made one smell like vampires, then surely Logan should be able to create one that could do the opposite as well, Quinn theorised and his friend hadn't disappointed him. It

hadn't taken the inventor long to mix up such a request, so before coming over Quinn and Sam had both sprayed themselves to mask themselves as humans.

Since they knew that vampires appeared to be working within many different locations, they thought it best to hide themselves and allow the vampires to come out on their own.

After Vincent told him that another vampire would be able to complete the ritual to turn Owen, Quinn had figured out their plan. With so many traitors showing up, it wasn't that surprising anymore that another would be working in the Graylash family.

However, there was one confusing thing about it all and that was the fact that none of the vampires had been able to recognise who Quinn was so far. Any vampire from the Vampire World would know him as one of the leaders, yet these vampire spies didn't.

Quinn could only assume that this meant they were on Jim's side.

'I guess my presence in the Human World is only as one of the world leaders, and Jim doesn't have as much insider information about the vampires as he thought. Otherwise he should have been able to put one and one together to know that Quinn Talen, leader of the Cursed faction, is also the leader of the Tenth family.'

At least this was Quinn's theory on the matter. Additionally, from what they had found out, those vampires had seemingly worked in their factions for years, so did that mean that they had been vampires all along, or had Jim been going around, turning people this entire time?

Fortunately, Quinn had someone right in front of him who should be able to answer some of those questions. Since he had followed his command, Quinn was sure he could get him to talk via his Influence skill.

"Answer my questions." Quinn demanded as his eyes continued to glow red. "Tell me, who do you work for?"

The man's eyes started to fade, and he began to talk in a monotone voice.

“I was an agent working for the Vampire King, but later I was approached by someone who did something that changed me. Now I work for someone else.”

‘An agent for the old king? Are these the vampire agents that I was meant to be looking for? So originally they were vampires sent by the king, but then he said someone changed him.’

“What do you mean changed you? Who did such a thing, was it Jim? Was it one of the Enos?” Quinn asked in a firmer voice.

However, the old man didn’t reply, and his mouth just continually twitched. This was something that hadn’t happened before.

“Answer me!” Quinn nearly shouted, but nothing was working.

‘Quinn, I think it’s pointless.’ Vincent intervened. ‘It appears that something has been done to these vampires, something beyond a simple Influence skill. I can only assume that it has to do with our ability. Only the caster will have an idea of what they have done to the vampire.’

‘Usually, if someone knows about the question you ask them they will still answer, but he is not speaking at all as if there is a type of block.’

Getting rid of the influence skill, the vampire’s eyes came back to life, and he realised that he had been put under a spell.

“I feel bad for you.” Quinn spoke. ‘I’m assuming that you didn’t choose to join Jim out of choice, but instead he came to all the spies and did something to you all.’

Although the vampire couldn’t speak, or make a type of signal that would indicate that it was true. He did wonder. ‘How does such a young vampire know that it was Jim? And who exactly is this person, I don’t remember anyone like this back in the Vampire World.’

“Look, I’m willing to help you. As long as you cooperate there might be a way for me to break this spell from you.” Quinn tried to convince the other. Although he wasn’t referring to himself, but instead he was referring to Richard Eno. He was the one person that should be able to do something about it.

Still, the frightened look on the vampire’s face said it all. Even though Quinn was strong, he seemed to possess a deeper fear for whoever changed him.

“You see this space here? You can stay here and you will travel with me. No one will be able to find you, and trust me the person who I am thinking of, will be able to fix you. He’s one of the Originals.” Quinn revealed, reassuring the man.

For a second, the fear had diminished quite a bit, and Quinn could feel the resistance in his hands going away. Because of this, Quinn decided to let go, and the vampire smiled.

“I really didn’t want to do any of what was happening, but I had to! Orders just seemed to come to me-” in the middle of speaking the old man’s hands raised to his neck, yet from the look on his face he didn’t even seem aware of himself doing it. They moved, slitting his own throat, killing him instantly.

“Damn it!” Quinn shouted, rushing over to the vampire, but he had died too fast for Quinn to do anything about it.

‘What was that just now? He seemed to have been convinced, so did Eno just control him? But how? What the hell kind of overpowered ability is that that your family had!’ Quinn asked in frustration, mad at himself for not having taken precautions and crushed his hands beforehand.

‘I don’t know what that was. Perhaps there was a condition, a broken rule, or at worse.... Jim might have been able to see everything and control him at any time, similar to the Demon tier beast you just faced.’ Vincent stated his own theories on how it had been possible. It was a long shot, but their family members had used the equivalent exchange ability in different ways, and there was always the chance they had gotten certain abilities from someone else somewhere.

‘I guess that’s all we can do for now.’ Quinn replied, as he looked at the vampire, who had died. Ironically, he had died with a smiling face. For a second Quinn had given him hope, telling him that he could help him, and then he had made the wrong decision, allowing the man to unwillingly end himself.

Returning back to the room, Quinn held the old man's corpse in his hands. It seemed like Quinn had come at an awkward time as everyone was celebrating, and Owen was standing on his two feet.

The healers had managed to finally heal Owen, allowing him to make an almost full recovery. He would still need to have plenty of rest, and more time for healing, but it was a big step in the right direction.

As such, Quinn coming up holding a dead body in his hands was raining down on everyone's parade.

"So he really was a traitor?" Owen questioned in a serious tone.

"I'm not too sure about that now." Quinn only mumbled.

With the lead on Jim gone like that, there was still one more person that he could go talk to, hopefully without messing up again. The assassin that had been caught in the ice, that was currently with Oscar.

However, what Quinn didn't know was that a certain video tape had ended up in the hands of Oscar. One that the Commander was currently watching with mixed emotions.

– A struggle Within

Of course, when Quinn and the mysterious old healer had disappeared, they hadn't actually vanished, instead they had both appeared inside of the Shadow lock. Quinn didn't want any spectators for what he was going to do next, otherwise he was afraid that it would just make things more complicated.

He still held on to the man's arms, preventing him from taking his own life. After some initial confusion about how and where they had landed, the man concentrated on trying to free himself by attempting to kick Quinn off. However, the latter noticed his hostage's intention and made the first move by hitting the other's shin, breaking the bone immediately. The force was strong enough that his leg had banged into the other dealing some excruciating pain.

"It would be for the best if you didn't move." Quinn instructed the man, whose eyes started to glow red. There was no point pretending to be a healer when it was just the two of them, so he was revealing his true colours.

“Let go of me!” The vampire demanded, looking into Quinn’s eyes, yet a few seconds later the smile that had appeared on his face was gone, since nothing had happened at all.

“Oh, are you surprised?” Quinn questioned in amusement, before his eyes started to glow red as well. “Was this what you were trying to do? KNEEL!” He used the influence skill, and the vampire who had tried to get to Owen, immediately went down on his knees, despite his injury, while his hands were still being held up.

“You....You’re a vampire as well! But how can that be? Your smell is that of a human!” The old man spoke in confusion.

“You’re right, this smell is the exact reason why I was able to spot you before you could spot me.” Quinn explained.

Before leaving the Cursed ship to head to Owen, this was the favour he had asked Logan about. Back when they had headed to the Vampire World, Logan had been able to create a smell that had managed to make the ones who had not been turned, smell like vampires.

If a fragrance could be made that made one smell like vampires, then surely Logan should be able to create one that could do the opposite as well, Quinn theorised and his friend hadn’t disappointed him. It hadn’t taken the inventor long to mix up such a request, so before coming over Quinn and Sam had both sprayed themselves to mask themselves as humans.

Since they knew that vampires appeared to be working within many different locations, they thought it best to hide themselves and allow the vampires to come out on their own.

After Vincent told him that another vampire would be able to complete the ritual to turn Owen, Quinn had figured out their plan. With so many traitors showing up, it wasn’t that surprising anymore that another would be working in the Graylash family.

However, there was one confusing thing about it all and that was the fact that none of the vampires had been able to recognise who Quinn was so far. Any vampire from the Vampire World would know him as one of the leaders, yet these vampire spies didn’t.

Quinn could only assume that this meant they were on Jim's side.

'I guess my presence in the Human World is only as one of the world leaders, and Jim doesn't have as much insider information about the vampires as he thought. Otherwise he should have been able to put one and one together to know that Quinn Talen, leader of the Cursed faction, is also the leader of the Tenth family.'

At least this was Quinn's theory on the matter. Additionally, from what they had found out, those vampires had seemingly worked in their factions for years, so did that mean that they had been vampires all along, or had Jim been going around, turning people this entire time?

Fortunately, Quinn had someone right in front of him who should be able to answer some of those questions. Since he had followed his command, Quinn was sure he could get him to talk via his Influence skill.

"Answer my questions." Quinn demanded as his eyes continued to glow red. "Tell me, who do you work for?"

The man's eyes started to fade, and he began to talk in a monotone voice.

"I was an agent working for the Vampire King, but later I was approached by someone who did something that changed me. Now I work for someone else."

'An agent for the old king? Are these the vampire agents that I was meant to be looking for? So originally they were vampires sent by the king, but then he said someone changed him.'

"What do you mean changed you? Who did such a thing, was it Jim? Was it one of the Enos?" Quinn asked in a firmer voice.

However, the old man didn't reply, and his mouth just continually twitched. This was something that hadn't happened before.

“Answer me!” Quinn nearly shouted, but nothing was working.

‘Quinn, I think it’s pointless.’ Vincent intervened. ‘It appears that something has been done to these vampires, something beyond a simple Influence skill. I can only assume that it has to do with our ability. Only the caster will have an idea of what they have done to the vampire.’

‘Usually, if someone knows about the question you ask them they will still answer, but he is not speaking at all as if there is a type of block.’

Getting rid of the influence skill, the vampire’s eyes came back to life, and he realised that he had been put under a spell.

“I feel bad for you.” Quinn spoke. ‘I’m assuming that you didn’t choose to join Jim out of choice, but instead he came to all the spies and did something to you all.’

Although the vampire couldn’t speak, or make a type of signal that would indicate that it was true. He did wonder. ‘How does such a young vampire know that it was Jim? And who exactly is this person, I don’t remember anyone like this back in the Vampire World.’

“Look, I’m willing to help you. As long as you cooperate there might be a way for me to break this spell from you.” Quinn tried to convince the other. Although he wasn’t referring to himself, but instead he was referring to Richard Eno. He was the one person that should be able to do something about it.

Still, the frightened look on the vampire’s face said it all. Even though Quinn was strong, he seemed to possess a deeper fear for whoever changed him.

“You see this space here? You can stay here and you will travel with me. No one will be able to find you, and trust me the person who I am thinking of, will be able to fix you. He’s one of the Originals.” Quinn revealed, reassuring the man.

For a second, the fear had diminished quite a bit, and Quinn could feel the resistance in his hands going away. Because of this, Quinn decided to let go, and the vampire smiled.

“I really didn’t want to do any of what was happening, but I had to! Orders just seemed to come to me-” in the middle of speaking the old man’s hands raised to his neck, yet from the look on his face he didn’t even seem aware of himself doing it. They moved, slitting his own throat, killing him instantly.

“Damn it!” Quinn shouted, rushing over to the vampire, but he had died too fast for Quinn to do anything about it.

‘What was that just now? He seemed to have been convinced, so did Eno just control him? But how? What the hell kind of overpowered ability is that that your family had!’ Quinn asked in frustration, mad at himself for not having taken precautions and crushed his hands beforehand.

‘I don’t know what that was. Perhaps there was a condition, a broken rule, or at worse.... Jim might have been able to see everything and control him at any time, similar to the Demon tier beast you just faced.’ Vincent stated his own theories on how it had been possible. It was a long shot, but their family members had used the equivalent exchange ability in different ways, and there was always the chance they had gotten certain abilities from someone else somewhere.

‘I guess that’s all we can do for now.’ Quinn replied, as he looked at the vampire, who had died. Ironically, he had died with a smiling face. For a second Quinn had given him hope, telling him that he could help him, and then he had made the wrong decision, allowing the man to unwillingly end himself.

Returning back to the room, Quinn held the old man’s corpse in his hands. It seemed like Quinn had come at an awkward time as everyone was celebrating, and Owen was standing on his two feet.

The healers had managed to finally heal Owen, allowing him to make an almost full recovery. He would still need to have plenty of rest, and more time for healing, but it was a big step in the right direction.

As such, Quinn coming up holding a dead body in his hands was raining down on everyone’s parade.

“So he really was a traitor?” Owen questioned in a serious tone.

“I’m not too sure about that now.” Quinn only mumbled.

With the lead on Jim gone like that, there was still one more person that he could go talk to, hopefully without messing up again. The assassin that had been caught in the ice, that was currently with Oscar.

However, what Quinn didn't know was that a certain video tape had ended up in the hands of Oscar. One that the Commander was currently watching with mixed emotions.

My Vampire System Chapter 1092

– The secret of the red power

The second fleet of the Graylash family had been reorganised and then merged with one of the Earthborn groups. Although Quinn had managed to come in time to save the main ship of the second fleet which had the most people on board, many of the smaller sh.i.p.s in the fleets hadn't been so lucky.

By combining Innu's Earthborn group with the Graylash second fleet, they now were able to establish a precedent that was just as strong as before. Oscar and Owen had agreed that just because of this initial Dalki attack, they couldn't falter and back down.

Perhaps it was their plan in the first place, who knew what the Dalki were thinking, and maybe they would come back to the same spot once again.

As for Innu himself, there was no need for him to personally be around. At the moment there were no signs of another Dalki attack happening anytime soon. Instead, he had returned to one of the Bertha sh.i.p.s that was under his control, which was currently making its way back to earth.

'Even if we help protect the Graylash planets, once this war is over it will only remain in their hands anyway. Why is our group sacrificing their lives for no return? If the Dalki now attacked the Earthborn planets I doubt the Graylash could send us help, especially with the sorry state Owen is in now.' Innu sighed while relaxing in his office.

The thing Innu was worried about was highly unlikely to happen due to the way their planets and the Dalki planets were set up. At the moment, there was only one active space station that would take them

back to the human solar system and back to earth, and all of the Earthborn beast planets were close to this station.

The Dalki would have to get through the Graylash family first to even get to the Earthborn or earth. Still, there was the mystery of how a certain Dalki had actually managed to land on earth undetected.

Although Innu liked to complain, he was quite the diligent worker. After all that's how he had gotten to his position, and currently he was looking through all of the footage that had been captured by Void.

The camera that they were looking through didn't contain footage from the destroyed drones. Innu was unable to see what the person who had started everything looked like, Either way, he did learn that the said person who had let in the Dalki, was already dead.

Going through the footage, Innu got to the point where he could see humans walk alongside the Dalki, and the night camera had only managed to catch their eyes seemingly able to reflect more light back than than usual, yet not the colour.

'So these are the traitors to humanity that are working with the Dalki? Now what could anyone gain from working together with those beasts? If I remember correctly the reports said that many of those on the ship could remember them having red eyes, and that they moved incredibly fast. That reminds me of someone else.' Innu thought, as his body shivered remembering his first meeting with Quinn.

His eyes had grown red as well, and at the time his body had listened to every command Quinn had given him. He still held a slight grudge due to it, but he had to remind himself that he actually was the one in the wrong at that time, for he had been speaking to a world leader without realising it.

Pressing play on the video, he thought he could forget what happened, but then a few seconds later, the camera was able to record the fighting that was going on, and now Innu's hand was shaking. He started to play it frame by frame and he thought it was impossible.

'Their attacks... they look exactly the same as Quinn's fighting when he fought the Dalki!' Innu was alarmed. Playing the video further along, he eventually reached the point when Quinn had arrived, and also attacked with the same red aura only slightly larger.

With the camera catching everything at a high frame rate, Innu was able to see everything, and now after watching it several times, without a doubt he could tell they were using the same moves.

'Wait, those red eyes, doesn't that mean that these guys have the same power as him? I thought it was strange, everyone knows he has the shadow ability but he also has the strange red power. Of course Oscar never questioned it, but now a group of people that are betraying the human race are using the same power!'

Innu made sure to make copies of everything on this file, and he immediately began to write a detailed report. He was already on his way to see Oscar, but he thought he should send it beforehand so they could discuss this matter further.

A short while later, Oscar called for a meeting between the Earthborn leaders, Samantha, Innu and Sach.

When they finally arrived there were now three large state of the art Bertha sh.i.p.s directly in front of the space station. Oscar was remaining in the area, cautious after what had happened with Owen, but he planned to return back soon once he had completed what needed to be done.

The head generals had decided to head to the Bertha ship that was controlled by Oscar himself, and they had quickly gone to the command centre to have a meeting.

Here, Oscar shared Innu's report after he had verified the video himself. Although this came as a surprise to him and Sach, there was one person in the room that didn't seem surprised at all. That was Samantha.

"Samantha, are you hiding something from the rest of us?" Oscar asked as he could tell something was wrong. "This is an important matter for all of us. A world leader was nearly killed and another world leader appears to have the same abilities as the traitors. Since there are humans working with the Dalki we need to know everything about them!"

Samantha was quiet because she had already figured out that the others had something in common. When the Cursed group had saved her from the last Dalki attack, she had seen their moves and it was indeed identical to the one on the video.

“Before I say anything, I want to stress that I don’t think the Cursed faction is deeply involved with those that attacked the Graylash family! Didn’t Leo, the Blind Swordsman from the Cursed family defeat the four spiked Dalki? If the Cursed faction was an enemy to humanity, he could have just let it rampage about, and why would Quinn take them all out?” Samantha began.

“Fine, your statement has been noted, but I still think we all need to know what the Cursed faction has been doing!” Oscar pressed her. “In your report, you stated that there was another with the same power as Quinn, who could use the strange red energy, and now those working with the Dalki can do the same.”

“I’m not claiming that the Cursed are the root of the problem, but clearly they know something that we do not!”

“Maybe the Cursed faction are behind everything and are just playing us for a fool!” Innu stated. “This would be a great way to get us all to drop our guard, and then what happened to Owen would have happened to all of us.”

Although Oscar understood what Innu was thinking he personally didn’t believe that to be fact. Quinn was plenty strong, and they had already trusted him with so much, there were so many situations where he could have discreetly killed the others, but more so than anything Oscar wanted to know if they knew something, why not share it with them.

‘Have the Cursed faction been playing god? Doing the Taboo on human’s creating a new source of power. I heard of rumours of Pure experimenting with humans, it would be a shame if I was to learn the Cursed were doing something similar.’

Taking in a deep breath, Samantha finally let it out.

“When me and the teacher known as Fex had been fighting against the Dalki, he displayed a strong ability, but he also had red aura ability as you all know, but something strange happened. He had been badly injured and it looked like he could no longer use his powers, but then he asked me to get him something, a flask that he had dropped. Unfortunately the contents of the flask had been spilled, but I later noticed that every single one of the Cursed that helped me had the same flask with them.”

“With the flask contents having been spilt on the floor, he had told me to do something else. To give him my own blood.” Samantha explained. “After giving him my blood, his body started to heal up on the spot, and it appeared he could fight again.”

“Blood... What madness is this?” Innu said.

– The secret of the red power

The second fleet of the Graylash family had been reorganised and then merged with one of the Earthborn groups. Although Quinn had managed to come in time to save the main ship of the second fleet which had the most people on board, many of the smaller sh.i.p.s in the fleets hadn't been so lucky.

By combining Innu's Earthborn group with the Graylash second fleet, they now were able to establish a precedent that was just as strong as before. Oscar and Owen had agreed that just because of this initial Dalki attack, they couldn't falter and back down.

Perhaps it was their plan in the first place, who knew what the Dalki were thinking, and maybe they would come back to the same spot once again.

As for Innu himself, there was no need for him to personally be around. At the moment there were no signs of another Dalki attack happening anytime soon. Instead, he had returned to one of the Bertha sh.i.p.s that was under his control, which was currently making its way back to earth.

‘Even if we help protect the Graylash planets, once this war is over it will only remain in their hands anyway. Why is our group sacrificing their lives for no return? If the Dalki now attacked the Earthborn planets I doubt the Graylash could send us help, especially with the sorry state Owen is in now.’ Innu sighed while relaxing in his office.

The thing Innu was worried about was highly unlikely to happen due to the way their planets and the Dalki planets were set up. At the moment, there was only one active space station that would take them back to the human solar system and back to earth, and all of the Earthborn beast planets were close to this station.

The Dalki would have to get through the Graylash family first to even get to the Earthborn or earth. Still, there was the mystery of how a certain Dalki had actually managed to land on earth undetected.

Although Innu liked to complain, he was quite the diligent worker. After all that's how he had gotten to his position, and currently he was looking through all of the footage that had been captured by Void.

The camera that they were looking through didn't contain footage from the destroyed drones. Innu was unable to see what the person who had started everything looked like, Either way, he did learn that the said person who had let in the Dalki, was already dead.

Going through the footage, Innu got to the point where he could see humans walk alongside the Dalki, and the night camera had only managed to catch their eyes seemingly able to reflect more light back than than usual, yet not the colour.

'So these are the traitors to humanity that are working with the Dalki? Now what could anyone gain from working together with those beasts? If I remember correctly the reports said that many of those on the ship could remember them having red eyes, and that they moved incredibly fast. That reminds me of someone else.' Innu thought, as his body shivered remembering his first meeting with Quinn.

His eyes had grown red as well, and at the time his body had listened to every command Quinn had given him. He still held a slight grudge due to it, but he had to remind himself that he actually was the one in the wrong at that time, for he had been speaking to a world leader without realising it.

Pressing play on the video, he thought he could forget what happened, but then a few seconds later, the camera was able to record the fighting that was going on, and now Innu's hand was shaking. He started to play it frame by frame and he thought it was impossible.

'Their attacks... they look exactly the same as Quinn's fighting when he fought the Dalki!' Innu was alarmed. Playing the video further along, he eventually reached the point when Quinn had arrived, and also attacked with the same red aura only slightly larger.

With the camera catching everything at a high frame rate, Innu was able to see everything, and now after watching it several times, without a doubt he could tell they were using the same moves.

'Wait, those red eyes, doesn't that mean that these guys have the same power as him? I thought it was strange, everyone knows he has the shadow ability but he also has the strange red power. Of course Oscar never questioned it, but now a group of people that are betraying the human race are using the same power!'

Innu made sure to make copies of everything on this file, and he immediately began to write a detailed report. He was already on his way to see Oscar, but he thought he should send it beforehand so they could discuss this matter further.

A short while later, Oscar called for a meeting between the Earthborn leaders, Samantha, Innu and Sach.

When they finally arrived there were now three large state of the art Bertha sh.i.p.s directly in front of the space station. Oscar was remaining in the area, cautious after what had happened with Owen, but he planned to return back soon once he had completed what needed to be done.

The head generals had decided to head to the Bertha ship that was controlled by Oscar himself, and they had quickly gone to the command centre to have a meeting.

Here, Oscar shared Innu's report after he had verified the video himself. Although this came as a surprise to him and Sach, there was one person in the room that didn't seem surprised at all. That was Samantha.

"Samantha, are you hiding something from the rest of us?" Oscar asked as he could tell something was wrong. "This is an important matter for all of us. A world leader was nearly killed and another world leader appears to have the same abilities as the traitors. Since there are humans working with the Dalki we need to know everything about them!"

Samantha was quiet because she had already figured out that the others had something in common. When the Cursed group had saved her from the last Dalki attack, she had seen their moves and it was indeed identical to the one on the video.

"Before I say anything, I want to stress that I don't think the Cursed faction is deeply involved with those that attacked the Graylash family! Didn't Leo, the Blind Swordsman from the Cursed family defeat the four spiked Dalki? If the Cursed faction was an enemy to humanity, he could have just let it rampage about, and why would Quinn take them all out?" Samantha began.

“Fine, your statement has been noted, but I still think we all need to know what the Cursed faction has been doing!” Oscar pressed her. “In your report, you stated that there was another with the same power as Quinn, who could use the strange red energy, and now those working with the Dalki can do the same.”

“I’m not claiming that the Cursed are the root of the problem, but clearly they know something that we do not!”

“Maybe the Cursed faction are behind everything and are just playing us for a fool!” Innu stated. “This would be a great way to get us all to drop our guard, and then what happened to Owen would have happened to all of us.”

Although Oscar understood what Innu was thinking he personally didn’t believe that to be fact. Quinn was plenty strong, and they had already trusted him with so much, there were so many situations where he could have discreetly killed the others, but more so than anything Oscar wanted to know if they knew something, why not share it with them.

‘Have the Cursed faction been playing god? Doing the Taboo on human’s creating a new source of power. I heard of rumours of Pure experimenting with humans, it would be a shame if I was to learn the Cursed were doing something similar.’

Taking in a deep breath, Samantha finally let it out.

“When me and the teacher known as Fex had been fighting against the Dalki, he displayed a strong ability, but he also had red aura ability as you all know, but something strange happened. He had been badly injured and it looked like he could no longer use his powers, but then he asked me to get him something, a flask that he had dropped. Unfortunately the contents of the flask had been spilled, but I later noticed that every single one of the Cursed that helped me had the same flask with them.”

“With the flask contents having been spilt on the floor, he had told me to do something else. To give him my own blood.” Samantha explained. “After giving him my blood, his body started to heal up on the spot, and it appeared he could fight again.”

“Blood... What madness is this?” Innu said.

– Falling blood

Now that Owen's condition had improved, Quinn and Sam were getting ready to leave. Their next destination was the Bertha ship that Oscar was on. It was the final stop before they headed back to Alex to check up if he had made any progress on the beast equipment.

Before they left where the sh.i.p.s had docked on the strange giant island-like ship, Owen was there to see them off and by his side was Hermes and another.

'Looks like now that they know that there might be traitors hidden among the Graylash family members, he is bringing less people with him.' Quinn thought, and he was correct.

Ever since that event, Owen would limit his bodyguards to only those that he completely trusted.

"Quinn, you have done me so many favours in such a short timespan that I don't even know how I can repay you for all of them. I still haven't even had the time to thank you for the situation with Robin." Owen spoke. "He was a good person, but I heard that there were complications... I don't doubt you have tried everything you could to save him, but I guess that just means that even the strongest of us can be taken over. All I can say now is stay safe out there."

Giving a small bow, Hermes walked forwards and in his hand were two green coloured clear crystals, which were handed over to Quinn, who placed them in his system for safe keeping.

"Now that I can walk around again, it seems that there are many meetings I will have to attend to make up for lost times. Still, we won't be too far behind, so I'll see you in a bit" Owen bid him farewell.

In Quinn's eyes, since everyone was going to be at the same place, it made sense for a meeting to take place so he wasn't surprised by this.

When they entered the ship though, they could see someone else inside waiting for them, who was casually sleeping on one of the chairs allowing it to go vertically down.

“Please tell me, you stayed on the ship like you promised.” Quinn sighed at seeing the old man.

Opening his eyes, Eno stopped pretending to be asleep and replied: “Of course I did. I merely insisted on coming because I thought that you may have had to depend on me again, but by the looks of the Graylash leader, you managed fine even without my help. Are you sure you don’t have the same ability as me?”

However, Quinn wasn’t in the mood for jokes. Although he had succeeded in helping Owen, he had failed in extracting information from the vampire spy. Fortunately, there was another one waiting for them, but he would probably need Eno there to find out why they were killing themselves and also to prevent the spy from doing so.

‘Eno, why do you make asking favours from you so difficult?’ Quinn thought, as Eno’s attitude was making him want to ask for help even less.

‘It’s not his fault, in a way after learning our ability our minds kind of become like that.’ Vincent shared some insight. ‘Remember our ability is ‘equivalent exchange’, and we can use it to help us in our daily life. As long as there is an exchange, eventually everything becomes like that. A favour for a favour.’

For once, even though the Eno family ability seemed ridiculously strong he was glad he didn’t have it.

Since the use of teleporters was being discouraged for now, and Quinn had arrived via ship in the first place, they were now flying through space as they headed to see Oscar.

“Quinn, I think we need to talk about what happened with Owen.” Sam suggested as the ship was left on autopilot. Quinn quickly glanced at Eno. “I think it would be good if he was here as well. That way there won’t be any sudden rejection on his part.”

The three of them entered the break room, which was connected to a very small kitchen on board the ship that allowed them to prepare some simple food. As vampires they didn’t really need to eat normal

food, so the fridge was mostly filled with blood packs. Aside from that there were a few raw bits of meat in case they wanted to try something different.

The three of them sat at a rectangular shaped table, with Quinn on one end, Eno on the other and Sam in the middle. Although tensions were always high with these two, there was no better seating arrangement than the current one.

'I couldn't stop these two if they did decide to have a go at each other.' Sam thought as he let out a big sigh.

"The reason I was saying we need to talk is because of what has happened with Owen and the Graylash family. We already knew that they had experienced two attacks due to vampires and that they even caused great problems with the second fleet. However, it was only after meeting him that I found out that their goal wasn't to take Owen's life, but to convert him into a vampire."

"If we don't tell Oscar and the others about vampires soon, it will only make the situation worse in this war. Without that knowledge humans will start to turn on each other, and then when they find out the truth, they will point their finger at us."

"In essence, I'm suggesting to be upfront about the secret we have been hiding from them. As long as we are honest and not hiding anything from them, I think they will be more inclined to understand why we have hidden it for so long as well."

The room went quiet for a while, of course Quinn had thought about this. Maybe if they knew about vampires beforehand then they would have been more on guard and this wouldn't have happened to Owen.

Even more so, now that Jim seemed to have vampires stationed in high places in the different factions.

"I think it was always inevitable that humans would find out about vampires." Eno was the first to speak up. "I think now might indeed be the perfect time for you to tell them. After all of your endeavours Quinn, you currently should be in the best position for them to have to listen to you without too much prejudice."

“With the Demon tier crystal obtained, the people you have gathered, they have no choice. If humans want to survive then they will have to rely on you.”

Both of what Sam and Eno said were true, for so long Quinn had been afraid of what if the others found out about his secret, but now it wasn't so much of a problem.

“I was thinking the same, but I'm not sure whether I should mention all the vampires to them.” Quinn continued. “The Vampire World has stayed out of the mess with humans for so many years. It has become that way for some reason, so I think it might be better to not tell them that there is a planet full of them.”

“In the first place that decision should be up to Bryce, and if he was to find out that the humans knew about them I'm worried about what plans he might have in the future.”

“For once I agree.” Eno nodded. “But not for the same reasons as you. If humans learn that there has been a secret world of vampires, I fear what might happen after the Dalki war ends. At the moment although both matters have to do with the Dalki, one side would not help out the other. There is no reason for vampires to help out humans, nor humans to help out the vampires so it's best to keep them separated.”

“Of course, for people like us that have an interest in both worlds it is different. On top of that, I would suggest we don't mention about the demon tier beast that the Dalki are looking for, either. The less people know about it the better. If information got out, where exactly the Demon tier beast was, then a vampire could easily influence and extract the information from them.” Eno said.

With the small talk over, it looked like Quinn and Sam had a plan on what to tell Oscar, and for once, the conversation between Eno and Quinn didn't turn into a full blown argument.

Finally, they could see the large Bertha on site, and when they landed, Quinn showed his credentials via his platinum badge. He was greeted, and the others quickly directed him around the ship.

“This way, sir.” A man bowed down, as a group of around twenty started to escort them.

“This seems a bit excessive, even if we are on the ship.” Sam said. “Even when Oscar greeted us himself, there weren’t this many people there to escort us.”

“Did you notice?” Eno whispered, quietly so the three of them could hear but the others couldn’t.

“Yeah, their heartbeats are beating like crazy. Something’s wrong.” Quinn whispered back.

Eventually they were led into a room, and they could see Oscar, Samantha, Innu and Sach all there in front of them. However, it wasn’t a meeting room but a training room. When they entered the room, the door had closed behind them.

“What is the meaning of this Oscar?” Quinn asked.

“I’m sorry, Quinn, I didn’t want to do things this way, but I agree that there is something we need to test out.” Oscar answered, as a bucket full of blood seemingly fell from the ceiling and onto the ground.

“Well, well this is getting interesting. It looks like they already know about us and have prepared a trap.” Eno spoke in amus.e.m.e.nt.

– Falling blood

Now that Owen’s condition had improved, Quinn and Sam were getting ready to leave. Their next destination was the Bertha ship that Oscar was on. It was the final stop before they headed back to Alex to check up if he had made any progress on the beast equipment.

Before they left where the ships had docked on the strange giant island-like ship, Owen was there to see them off and by his side was Hermes and another.

‘Looks like now that they know that there might be traitors hidden among the Graylash family members, he is bringing less people with him.’ Quinn thought, and he was correct.

Ever since that event, Owen would limit his bodyguards to only those that he completely trusted.

“Quinn, you have done me so many favours in such a short timespan that I don’t even know how I can repay you for all of them. I still haven’t even had the time to thank you for the situation with Robin.” Owen spoke. “He was a good person, but I heard that there were complications... I don’t doubt you have tried everything you could to save him, but I guess that just means that even the strongest of us can be taken over. All I can say now is stay safe out there.”

Giving a small bow, Hermes walked forwards and in his hand were two green coloured clear crystals, which were handed over to Quinn, who placed them in his system for safe keeping.

“Now that I can walk around again, it seems that there are many meetings I will have to attend to make up for lost times. Still, we won’t be too far behind, so I’ll see you in a bit” Owen bid him farewell.

In Quinn’s eyes, since everyone was going to be at the same place, it made sense for a meeting to take place so he wasn’t surprised by this.

When they entered the ship though, they could see someone else inside waiting for them, who was casually sleeping on one of the chairs allowing it to go vertically down.

“Please tell me, you stayed on the ship like you promised.” Quinn sighed at seeing the old man.

Opening his eyes, Eno stopped pretending to be asleep and replied: “Of course I did. I merely insisted on coming because I thought that you may have had to depend on me again, but by the looks of the Graylash leader, you managed fine even without my help. Are you sure you don’t have the same ability as me?”

However, Quinn wasn’t in the mood for jokes. Although he had succeeded in helping Owen, he had failed in extracting information from the vampire spy. Fortunately, there was another one waiting for them, but he would probably need Eno there to find out why they were killing themselves and also to prevent the spy from doing so.

‘Eno, why do you make asking favours from you so difficult?’ Quinn thought, as Eno’s attitude was making him want to ask for help even less.

'It's not his fault, in a way after learning our ability our minds kind of become like that.' Vincent shared some insight. 'Remember our ability is 'equivalent exchange', and we can use it to help us in our daily life. As long as there is an exchange, eventually everything becomes like that. A favour for a favour.'

For once, even though the Eno family ability seemed ridiculously strong he was glad he didn't have it.

Since the use of teleporters was being discouraged for now, and Quinn had arrived via ship in the first place, they were now flying through space as they headed to see Oscar.

"Quinn, I think we need to talk about what happened with Owen." Sam suggested as the ship was left on autopilot. Quinn quickly glanced at Eno. "I think it would be good if he was here as well. That way there won't be any sudden rejection on his part."

The three of them entered the break room, which was connected to a very small kitchen on board the ship that allowed them to prepare some simple food. As vampires they didn't really need to eat normal food, so the fridge was mostly filled with blood packs. Aside from that there were a few raw bits of meat in case they wanted to try something different.

The three of them sat at a rectangular shaped table, with Quinn on one end, Eno on the other and Sam in the middle. Although tensions were always high with these two, there was no better seating arrangement than the current one.

'I couldn't stop these two if they did decide to have a go at each other.' Sam thought as he let out a big sigh.

"The reason I was saying we need to talk is because of what has happened with Owen and the Graylash family. We already knew that they had experienced two attacks due to vampires and that they even caused great problems with the second fleet. However, it was only after meeting him that I found out that their goal wasn't to take Owen's life, but to convert him into a vampire."

"If we don't tell Oscar and the others about vampires soon, it will only make the situation worse in this war. Without that knowledge humans will start to turn on each other, and then when they find out the truth, they will point their finger at us."

“In essence, I’m suggesting to be upfront about the secret we have been hiding from them. As long as we are honest and not hiding anything from them, I think they will be more inclined to understand why we have hidden it for so long as well.”

The room went quiet for a while, of course Quinn had thought about this. Maybe if they knew about vampires beforehand then they would have been more on guard and this wouldn’t have happened to Owen.

Even more so, now that Jim seemed to have vampires stationed in high places in the different factions.

“I think it was always inevitable that humans would find out about vampires.” Eno was the first to speak up. “I think now might indeed be the perfect time for you to tell them. After all of your endeavours Quinn, you currently should be in the best position for them to have to listen to you without too much prejudice.

“With the Demon tier crystal obtained, the people you have gathered, they have no choice. If humans want to survive then they will have to rely on you.”

Both of what Sam and Eno said were true, for so long Quinn had been afraid of what if the others found out about his secret, but now it wasn’t so much of a problem.

“I was thinking the same, but I’m not sure whether I should mention all the vampires to them.” Quinn continued. “The Vampire World has stayed out of the mess with humans for so many years. It has become that way for some reason, so I think it might be better to not tell them that there is a planet full of them.”

“In the first place that decision should be up to Bryce, and if he was to find out that the humans knew about them I’m worried about what plans he might have in the future.”

“For once I agree.” Eno nodded. “But not for the same reasons as you. If humans learn that there has been a secret world of vampires, I fear what might happen after the Dalki war ends. At the moment although both matters have to do with the Dalki, one side would not help out the other. There is no reason for vampires to help out humans, nor humans to help out the vampires so it’s best to keep them separated.”

“Of course, for people like us that have an interest in both worlds it is different. On top of that, I would suggest we don’t mention about the demon tier beast that the Dalki are looking for, either. The less people know about it the better. If information got out, where exactly the Demon tier beast was, then a vampire could easily influence and extract the information from them.” Eno said.

With the small talk over, it looked like Quinn and Sam had a plan on what to tell Oscar, and for once, the conversation between Eno and Quinn didn’t turn into a full blown argument.

Finally, they could see the large Bertha on site, and when they landed, Quinn showed his credentials via his platinum badge. He was greeted, and the others quickly directed him around the ship.

“This way, sir.” A man bowed down, as a group of around twenty started to escort them.

“This seems a bit excessive, even if we are on the ship.” Sam said. “Even when Oscar greeted us himself, there weren’t this many people there to escort us.”

“Did you notice?” Eno whispered, quietly so the three of them could hear but the others couldn’t.

“Yeah, their heartbeats are beating like crazy. Something’s wrong.” Quinn whispered back.

Eventually they were led into a room, and they could see Oscar, Samantha , Innu and Sach all there in front of them. However, it wasn’t a meeting room but a training room. When they entered the room, the door had closed behind them.

“What is the meaning of this Oscar?” Quinn asked.

“I’m sorry, Quinn, I didn’t want to do things this way, but I agree that there is something we need to test out.” Oscar answered, as a bucket full of blood seemingly fell from the ceiling and onto the ground.

“Well, well this is getting interesting. It looks like they already know about us and have prepared a trap.” Eno spoke in amus.e.m.e.nt.

My Vampire System Chapter 1094

– Admitting the truth

From the second the three of them had gotten off from their ship and had entered the docking bay of the Bertha, Quinn had been able to tell something was up. From the person who had been assigned to welcome them, to the excessive amount of people that had come to escort them it wasn't hard to tell.

Their eyes had been constantly darting around the room, their heartbeats had been frantic and lastly, as vampires all of them had noticed the blood being stored in the ceiling above.

'Just like Eno said, if they decided to drop a pile of blood in front of us, then that means they know something.' Quinn thought.

At the same time, Sam was looking at the men who were now behind them, and although they hadn't quite pulled out their weapons just yet, their fingers were twitching while watching them for any sudden moves.

"Come on, isn't this what you guys are after?!" Innu shouted, smiling like a mad man.

However, the reactions of Quinn, Sam and Eno were not at all what they had expected. The trio of guests just stood there, looking at each other and their hosts.

"What are you talking about? Do you take us for some hungry beasts?" Sam questioned as he looked towards Innu who he took for the one to come up with this idea. Still, he had to admit he was a little nervous. While Eno and Quinn could handle themselves if a fight was to break out, Sam wasn't confident enough that he could do the same, so he would rather not reveal their secret right now.

'They've found out somehow, so if we come forward with what we know now, it will just sound like an excuse.'

“Well, things certainly seem to be fine for now.” Oscar cleared his throat, his face had actually turned a shade redder as he was quite embarrassed that the three had reacted as any normal person would have in such a situation.

After learning from Samantha about Fex, and his d.e.s.i.r.e for blood, they started to focus on witness accounts on the second fleet which had led to some very interesting information. Multiple of the crew survivors had stated that they had seen those with red eyes latching onto humans and biting into their necks. L.i.c.k.i.n.g the blood of their hands as they killed their enemies.

At first it had seemed like they had been exaggerating or perhaps their attackers had gone mad, but now the reports were starting to add up. What if this new source of power was powered by blood, which was why the Cursed faction had always carried a flask with them that contained blood inside?

Eventually, after finding biting marks on some of the victims’ bodies and talking to many established minds they had come to one fairy tale conclusion. About the mythical beasts known as vampires.

Although it seemed ridiculous, Innu had been the first one convinced that this was the right answer, and had somehow managed to get Oscar to play along with this little test. The books stated that they were beasts that would do anything for blood, that they would crave it and go out of control at the mere sight of it.

Now, Oscar felt nothing but embarrassment, and didn’t really know how to progress things forward.

“With all this blood, It looks like you figured out the truth, well should we have that talk you were talking about earlier, or should we just show them our fangs.” Eno asked out loud and clear so each one of them could hear.

Sam started to laugh trying to play it off as just some joke from the old coot next to him, but it was clear he was nervous, and Quinn was just there shaking his head, probably regretting not having told Eno to stay back.

Meanwhile, outside of the room, Owen Graylash had just arrived along with Hermes not too long ago. For now, he would only allow Hermes to be by his side, and his more capable men, that he did trust would be in control of the fleets while he was away.

"I'm warning you, you better answer my question." Owen threatened the man. "I have had my fair share of traitors recently, and I wouldn't be surprised to find out that everyone on this ship is one either. One of the only few people I trust at the moment is Quinn Talen, so you better tell me where he is. Don't think just because I recently came out of hospital I don't have the power to electrocute a small fry like you!"

The man looked around nervously, but this just infuriated Owen more. The next moment the captured men felt a tingling sensation go up his arm. He might have been under orders, but with this kind of pressure, he confessed to everything. After going to the training room, where Quinn and the others were meant to be, Owen didn't slow down with his intimidation.

"What is that old man thinking to lock up Quinn in such a room?!" Owen couldn't believe Oscar's action. "Open the door now, before I break it down! This is an order as the head of the Graylash family and one of the world leaders!"

The two guards that were standing behind the large closed door looked at each other, and then heard the sound of Owen's ability activating, and soon the doors opened.

"What's going on now?" Oscar asked, as he could see the doors opening. "I told them to not let anyone inside!"

When they finally opened up, Owen barged into the room, and could feel the tension between the two sides, as well as everyone who was getting ready to fight.

"Well, looks like I came just in time to help you out." Owen said, standing by Quinn and the others.

"Graylash!" Innu shouted. "Don't you know what they are, they just admitted it as well...they're vampires!"

There was silence in the whole room, and even a sweet soft smile had come from Owen's mouth, but when he looked at Quinn. In a defeated kind of way, all Quinn could do was nod.

"This is actually bad timing." Quinn sighed. "I don't know how you guys found out, but after what happened with Owen, I was going to share some things with you during today's meeting."

“However, if this is the way you were planning to treat us after finding out the truth, then maybe it’s a good thing that we didn’t tell you anything.” Quinn spoke and at that moment his eyes started to glow red.

Honestly, Quinn didn’t like the way they were treated after everything he and his group had done to help Oscar and the others. Were they honestly thinking of them as some kind of savage beasts who would have gone crazy over the sight or smell of blood? Had they intended to put them down if that had truly been the case? Had everything they had done up until this point been meaningless?

Seeing the red eyes, Owen understood that Quinn was being dead serious. They were the same type as the ones he had seen before he was stabbed, for a second Owen flinched. It was hard to get rid of a trauma like that and so soon. However, he also remembered how much Quinn had done for him and placed his hand on his shoulder.

“I don’t care what you may be, to me you’re Quinn Talen of the Cursed faction!” Owen stated. “I will stand by your side.”

This had managed to quell Quinn’s anger a little, but he still was looking towards Oscar and the others.

“We’re sorry Quinn.” Samantha apologised, as she stepped forward. “We’re sure you’re not like the ones who attacked us. I had my suspicions, ever since Fex made me save him using my blood. I saw him heal after consuming it and he also used your red powers. We never planned to hurt you, it’s just that the Graylash family aren’t the only ones that have suffered from attacks, and we’re confused and scared about such a thing popping out so suddenly.”

It was a plea, and Quinn could tell that she was generally serious.

“Let’s try calm the tension down on both sides, huh?” Sam suggested. “Let us share what we know, I think it would be good for us to sit down, and maybe hold the meeting later after everyone had time to digest the new information.” Sam smiled.

“I agree.” Oscar nodded. “Perhaps our test was just a show of fear for us. My daughter is right though.” Oscar placed his hands on top of Samantha’s shoulder. “It’s fact that you guys always have helped us and

nobody will be able to claim otherwise. Everyone clear out, we shall head into the main command centre.” Oscar ordered.

Walking to the command centre, from behind though, Oscar had his own thoughts.

‘Quinn, I’m not a fool, whatever you and your group have become, whatever you have done I know we need you to defeat the Dalki, but knowing that there is another race out there, one that feeds off humans, this is a dangerous matter for all of us humans.’

– Admitting the truth

From the second the three of them had gotten off from their ship and had entered the docking bay of the Bertha, Quinn had been able to tell something was up. From the person who had been assigned to welcome them, to the excessive amount of people that had come to escort them it wasn’t hard to tell.

Their eyes had been constantly darting around the room, their heartbeats had been frantic and lastly, as vampires all of them had noticed the blood being stored in the ceiling above.

‘Just like Eno said, if they decided to drop a pile of blood in front of us, then that means they know something.’ Quinn thought.

At the same time, Sam was looking at the men who were now behind them, and although they hadn’t quite pulled out their weapons just yet, their fingers were twitching while watching them for any sudden moves.

“Come on, isn’t this what you guys are after?!” Innu shouted, smiling like a mad man.

However, the reactions of Quinn, Sam and Eno were not at all what they had expected. The trio of guests just stood there, looking at each other and their hosts.

“What are you talking about? Do you take us for some hungry beasts?” Sam questioned as he looked towards Innu who he took for the one to come up with this idea. Still, he had to admit he was a little

nervous. While Eno and Quinn could handle themselves if a fight was to break out, Sam wasn't confident enough that he could do the same, so he would rather not reveal their secret right now.

'They've found out somehow, so if we come forward with what we know now, it will just sound like an excuse.'

"Well, things certainly seem to be fine for now." Oscar cleared his throat, his face had actually turned a shade redder as he was quite embarrassed that the three had reacted as any normal person would have in such a situation.

After learning from Samantha about Fex, and his d.e.s.i.r.e for blood, they started to focus on witness accounts on the second fleet which had led to some very interesting information. Multiple of the crew survivors had stated that they had seen those with red eyes latching onto humans and biting into their necks. L.i.c.k.i.n.g the blood of their hands as they killed their enemies.

At first it had seemed like they had been exaggerating or perhaps their attackers had gone mad, but now the reports were starting to add up. What if this new source of power was powered by blood, which was why the Cursed faction had always carried a flask with them that contained blood inside?

Eventually, after finding biting marks on some of the victims' bodies and talking to many established minds they had come to one fairy tale conclusion. About the mythical beasts known as vampires.

Although it seemed ridiculous, Innu had been the first one convinced that this was the right answer, and had somehow managed to get Oscar to play along with this little test. The books stated that they were beasts that would do anything for blood, that they would crave it and go out of control at the mere sight of it.

Now, Oscar felt nothing but embarrassment, and didn't really know how to progress things forward.

"With all this blood, it looks like you figured out the truth, well should we have that talk you were talking about earlier, or should we just show them our fangs." Eno asked out loud and clear so each one of them could hear.

Sam started to laugh trying to play it off as just some joke from the old coot next to him, but it was clear he was nervous, and Quinn was just there shaking his head, probably regretting not having told Eno to stay back.

Meanwhile, outside of the room, Owen Graylash had just arrived along with Hermes not too long ago. For now, he would only allow Hermes to be by his side, and his more capable men, that he did trust would be in control of the fleets while he was away.

“I’m warning you, you better answer my question.” Owen threatened the man. “I have had my fair share of traitors recently, and I wouldn’t be surprised to find out that everyone on this ship is one either. One of the only few people I trust at the moment is Quinn Talen, so you better tell me where he is. Don’t think just because I recently came out of hospital I don’t have the power to electrocute a small fry like you!”

The man looked around nervously, but this just infuriated Owen more. The next moment the captured men felt a tingling sensation go up his arm. He might have been under orders, but with this kind of pressure, he confessed to everything. After going to the training room, where Quinn and the others were meant to be, Owen didn’t slow down with his intimidation.

“What is that old man thinking to lock up Quinn in such a room?!” Owen couldn’t believe Oscar’s action. “Open the door now, before I break it down! This is an order as the head of the Graylash family and one of the world leaders!”

The two guards that were standing behind the large closed door looked at each other, and then heard the sound of Owen’s ability activating, and soon the doors opened.

“What’s going on now?” Oscar asked, as he could see the doors opening. “I told them to not let anyone inside!”

When they finally opened up, Owen barged into the room, and could feel the tension between the two sides, as well as everyone who was getting ready to fight.

“Well, looks like I came just in time to help you out.” Owen said, standing by Quinn and the others.

“Graylash!” Innu shouted. “Don’t you know what they are, they just admitted it as well...they’re vampires!”

There was silence in the whole room, and even a sweet soft smile had come from Owen’s mouth, but when he looked at Quinn. In a defeated kind of way, all Quinn could do was nod.

“This is actually bad timing.” Quinn sighed. “I don’t know how you guys found out, but after what happened with Owen, I was going to share some things with you during today’s meeting.”

“However, if this is the way you were planning to treat us after finding out the truth, then maybe it’s a good thing that we didn’t tell you anything.” Quinn spoke and at that moment his eyes started to glow red.

Honestly, Quinn didn’t like the way they were treated after everything he and his group had done to help Oscar and the others. Were they honestly thinking of them as some kind of savage beasts who would have gone crazy over the sight or smell of blood? Had they intended to put them down if that had truly been the case? Had everything they had done up until this point been meaningless?

Seeing the red eyes, Owen understood that Quinn was being dead serious. They were the same type as the ones he had seen before he was stabbed, for a second Owen flinched. It was hard to get rid of a trauma like that and so soon. However, he also remembered how much Quinn had done for him and placed his hand on his shoulder.

“I don’t care what you may be, to me you’re Quinn Talen of the Cursed faction!” Owen stated. “I will stand by your side.”

This had managed to quell Quinn’s anger a little, but he still was looking towards Oscar and the others.

“We’re sorry Quinn.” Samantha apologised, as she stepped forward. “We’re sure you’re not like the ones who attacked us. I had my suspicions, ever since Fex made me save him using my blood. I saw him heal after consuming it and he also used your red powers. We never planned to hurt you, it’s just that the Graylash family aren’t the only ones that have suffered from attacks, and we’re confused and scared about such a thing popping out so suddenly.”

It was a plea, and Quinn could tell that she was generally serious.

“Let’s try calm the tension down on both sides, huh?” Sam suggested. “Let us share what we know, I think it would be good for us to sit down, and maybe hold the meeting later after everyone had time to digest the new information.” Sam smiled.

“I agree.” Oscar nodded. “Perhaps our test was just a show of fear for us. My daughter is right though.” Oscar placed his hands on top of Samantha’s shoulder. “It’s fact that you guys always have helped us and nobody will be able to claim otherwise. Everyone clear out, we shall head into the main command centre.” Oscar ordered.

Walking to the command centre, from behind though, Oscar had his own thoughts.

‘Quinn, I’m not a fool, whatever you and your group have become, whatever you have done I know we need you to defeat the Dalki, but knowing that there is another race out there, one that feeds off humans, this is a dangerous matter for all of us humans.’

My Vampire System Chapter 1095

– Call them V

Without the large number of escorts Quinn and the others were now following after Oscar to the main command centre. The place felt quite familiar to Sam and Quinn. As they looked around they were unable to find any differences to the Bertha ship that they had themselves. After all, the ship had originally belonged to the military, yet Oscar had never asked for it to be returned.

There was one thing that was a little worrying while the group was walking and that was just how dead silent everyone was. It couldn’t be helped, before they had just suspected Quinn to be different, but now he had admitted to it himself, and the possibility that the two next to him could be vampires as well, didn’t make things any better.

‘The man next to Quinn looks very similar to Richard Eno.’ Oscar thought. ‘He did state that the two of them were related, so could Eno also be one of these...vampires? What can they do? How troublesome will they be, and how accurate is our knowledge of them based on pure fantasy books?’

'So that's what the boy has been hiding this whole time.' Owen thought. 'His growth has been remarkable, however it doesn't seem that he got where he is without his own hard effort. Apparently those that attacked the Graylash family with the red eyes were also these vampires, but they didn't seem to hold a candle to Quinn. A whole new world, interesting.'

'I knew it!' Innu thought. 'They are deadly animals! They must have sold or experimented on their own people. No wonder that kid who barely passes for a young a.d.u.l.t has been able to accomplish so much! This must also be how he made me obey him! If all of them have that type of ability to control others, this is a huge threat that we must get rid of as soon as possible!'

'No matter what or who he is, if he can achieve my goal of reaching Rank one in power fighters, spreading the martial arts of Maury Boran then I know I have selected the right person, but if people were to find out that he wasn't...human what would they think.' Sach thought.

Everyone had their own opinions, and they were thinking heavily about what to do with this newfound knowledge. However, all they could do was speculate for none of them had an inkling of the whole truth.

"Quinn, before we go and visit the captured... vampire, there was something else I wanted to talk to you about." Oscar spoke, breaking the deafening silence. "I never got the chance to thank you for what happened in the city of Zoo."

Quinn had absolutely no idea what Oscar was talking about, however it did hit a spark with Sam. It was just that he had been so busy that he hadn't had an opportunity to mention it to Quinn. It was crazy how many things had happened in such a short amount of time, that the fact a four spiked Dalki attacking earth would just be brushed off.

"I can't believe Leo has grown so powerful, that he is now able to defeat a four spiked Dalki on his own." Oscar explained after noticing Quinn's confusion on the matter.

"A four spiked Dalki!?" Quinn blurted out, unable to hold in his surprise. It was now clear for all that this was the first time he heard about the matter.

“Well we assume that he wasn’t alone.” Oscar continued. “However, the only person that was reportedly seen in the area at the time was the Blind Swordsman, and last we knew about him, he was under the Cursed faction. I’m amazed at his growth...” And then Oscar started to trail off there as he was starting to realise something.

Quinn, the Cursed faction’s power had all grown out of nowhere, and seemingly it was the same for Leo, could it all be related to the matter they were about to discuss.

“He is indeed amazing.” Quinn agreed. “You will have to thank Leo himself. He has his own matters to attend to, so him being there wasn’t under my command, so it feels wrong to claim his credit.”

Quinn was still trying to process what he had just learned. He himself had never fought against a four spiked Dalki, so he was trying to imagine its power. Even though Leo most likely had the power of a Vampire leader, he still didn’t think it would be enough to kill one on his own.

‘Erin was with him as well... Did something happen to her? And there is also the third stage of Qi he has learned recently. If he really did manage to kill it on his own, it might be worth taking a break and learning the third stage as soon as possible.’

It was unfortunate, but Quinn and Leo’s schedules just didn’t seem to add up. The two of them would always miss each other, but neither one wanted to interrupt what the other was doing. Besides, it wasn’t like what Quinn was doing at the moment wasn’t helping him to get stronger in his own way.

He had trained his new Shadow skills, acquired new blood abilities and control with Eno, and had obtained crystals to create top level gear.

Finally, all of them had arrived in the command centre, and when Oscar entered he had told everyone already in there to clear out of the room, as he knew it was a s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e matter that would affect each person differently. Even amongst his own head generals it turned out that everyone had a different opinion of the matter.

Quinn’s group sat together, while Owen and Hermes sat down on another side, and finally all of those in the Earthborn group. Sat at a large round table where they were unable to reach each other.

“Quinn, you said you had a few things to tell us, but as an apology allow us to tell you first what we have found out and feel free to correct us.” Oscar offered. “There is a group of people that are currently working with the Dalki. They share a few similar traits, one being their glowing red eyes, the other the power to control the red aura.”

“This hasn’t been confirmed with all of them, but they seem to react in some way to blood according to eyewitnesses. These people with red eyes are able to learn abilities similar to ours, their eyes can change colour at will so it’s hard to spot who is a..ermm shall we call them the ‘Vs’?” Oscar suggested as he still found it quite childish to use the word vampires.

“The Vs have infiltrated high level factions, and because we are unable to tell them apart from our own until the moment of attack it has made things very difficult for us. Now from the video footage we have obtained, as well some from testimonies we have received, many members of the Cursed faction appear to be able to use this same red power, and at least in your case, Quinn, we have seen you possess the same red eyes.” Oscar said as he finished off his report.

Quinn first turned to Sam, who nodded his way, a gesture that Quinn was to do the talking. He then looked towards Eno, who just seemed calm as ever unfazed by everything going on. It didn’t look like he cared what Quinn would say, as long as they could defeat the Dalki somehow.

“You’re correct, it’s as you guess all of us here are what you guys can call the ‘Vs’.” Quinn answered, but they already knew this much. “However we are not exactly the same, and we don’t belong to the same group. For one, not even everyone in the Cursed faction knows what I am.”

“What happened to me... wasn’t out of choice, I personally consider it to be more of a curse...saw it as a curse. Firstly I will explain to you what the Vs are, and then I will let you know our story.” Quinn proceeded.

“The Vs are like those that you have read in your books, yes they do feed on blood, and they are affected by sunlight, but over the years they have managed to find a way to overcome this weakness of theirs.”

“Only when they activate their powers do their eyes start to glow red, which is what you have all seen so far. Some can control this better than others. As for the blood l.u.s.t, as you saw with your little test we are different.”

“We can control ourselves and don’t need to feed on blood but they might not be the same. We wanted to tell you all because of how dangerous this has become. V’s are faster, stronger, have their own set of powers and can still learn abilities, giving them huge advantages over regular humans, but perhaps the most worrying thing of them all is their vampire abilities.”

“They are able to turn other humans into the same thing as them, and each person who falls under their control will follow their commands, even if they wouldn’t do so under normal circumstances. Friends that you might have known for decades might stab you in the back. As long as their master orders it, they will obey the command.”

Everyone was listening carefully to Quinn’s words, yet it still sounded like a fantasy. At the moment it sounded like the vampires were by far a superior race especially if they were able to overcome the supposed weakness their race was known for.

“I have a question.” Owen asked. “I assume that the one that attempted to attack me while I was weak in my bed, is a V as well? But you have managed to stop him. If we are unable to tell a V from appearance, how were you able to tell?”

Quinn then raised his hand, and Innu jolted back in his seat for a second, but all Quinn did was tap his nose a few times.

“Their smell. The V’s have better senses, smell, sight, vision, reflexes, everything. A human will be unable to tell the difference, but the V’s are able to smell who is one of their own and who isn’t. Since I suspected that more of them were hiding, I had used a spray to mask myself. When he approached you, I was able to tell that he was one of them, so I apprehended him.”

“Thank you for explaining what the V’s are to us, Quinn.” Oscar said politely, being careful with his words. “However, there are still a lot of questions we have on our mind. You said you were different from the other V’s. So I ask, why are these V’s working with the Dalki in the first place? And what about all of you? what happened that made you become like this?”

Quinn had thought long and hard what story to tell, there were some details he wanted to avoid. He didn’t want them to be aware of the Vampire World, he didn’t want to tell them everything about them and the requirements for blood or that he was a leader of a vampire family.

All of this would overcomplicate things. It would be similar to when a civilisation discovered another, and if what they had learnt from history was true, that never ended well for either side.

“All of what has happened to us, and with the V’s is this man’s fault.” Quinn pointed towards the person sitting to his right. “Richard Eno.”

Get access to the MVS webtoon on P.a.t.r.e.o.n it’s only \$3 dollar a month And read My werewolf system Exclusively.

If you want to support you can on my P.A.T.R.E.O.N: .

.: .

If you find any errors (broken links, non-standard content, etc..), Please let us know so we can fix it as soon as possible.

Tip: You can use left, right, A and D keyboard keys to browse between chapters.

– Call them V

Without the large number of escorts Quinn and the others were now following after Oscar to the main command centre. The place felt quite familiar to Sam and Quinn. As they looked around they were unable to find any differences to the Bertha ship that they had themselves. After all, the ship had originally belonged to the military, yet Oscar had never asked for it to be returned.

There was one thing that was a little worrying while the group was walking and that was just how dead silent everyone was. It couldn’t be helped, before they had just suspected Quinn to be different, but now he had admitted to it himself, and the possibility that the two next to him could be vampires as well, didn’t make things any better.

'The man next to Quinn looks very similar to Richard Eno.' Oscar thought. 'He did state that the two of them were related, so could Eno also be one of these...vampires? What can they do? How troublesome will they be, and how accurate is our knowledge of them based on pure fantasy books?'

'So that's what the boy has been hiding this whole time.' Owen thought. 'His growth has been remarkable, however it doesn't seem that he got where he is without his own hard effort. Apparently those that attacked the Graylash family with the red eyes were also these vampires, but they didn't seem to hold a candle to Quinn. A whole new world, interesting.'

'I knew it!' Innu thought. 'They are deadly animals! They must have sold or experimented on their own people. No wonder that kid who barely passes for a young a.d.u.l.t has been able to accomplish so much! This must also be how he made me obey him! If all of them have that type of ability to control others, this is a huge threat that we must get rid of as soon as possible!'

'No matter what or who he is, if he can achieve my goal of reaching Rank one in power fighters, spreading the martial arts of Mauy Boran then I know I have selected the right person, but if people were to find out that he wasn't...human what would they think.' Sach thought.

Everyone had their own opinions, and they were thinking heavily about what to do with this newfound knowledge. However, all they could do was speculate for none of them had an inkling of the whole truth.

"Quinn, before we go and visit the captured... vampire, there was something else I wanted to talk to you about." Oscar spoke, breaking the deafening silence. "I never got the chance to thank you for what happened in the city of Zoo."

Quinn had absolutely no idea what Oscar was talking about, however it did hit a spark with Sam. It was just that he had been so busy that he hadn't had an opportunity to mention it to Quinn. It was crazy how many things had happened in such a short amount of time, that the fact a four spiked Dalki attacking earth would just be brushed off.

"I can't believe Leo has grown so powerful, that he is now able to defeat a four spiked Dalki on his own." Oscar explained after noticing Quinn's confusion on the matter.

“A four spiked Dalki!” Quinn blurted out, unable to hold in his surprise. It was now clear for all that this was the first time he heard about the matter.

“Well we assume that he wasn’t alone.” Oscar continued. “However, the only person that was reportedly seen in the area at the time was the Blind Swordsman, and last we knew about him, he was under the Cursed faction. I’m amazed at his growth...” And then Oscar started to trail off there as he was starting to realise something.

Quinn, the Cursed faction’s power had all grown out of nowhere, and seemingly it was the same for Leo, could it all be related to the matter they were about to discuss.

“He is indeed amazing.” Quinn agreed. “You will have to thank Leo himself. He has his own matters to attend to, so him being there wasn’t under my command, so it feels wrong to claim his credit.”

Quinn was still trying to process what he had just learned. He himself had never fought against a four spiked Dalki, so he was trying to imagine its power. Even though Leo most likely had the power of a Vampire leader, he still didn’t think it would be enough to kill one on his own.

‘Erin was with him as well... Did something happen to her? And there is also the third stage of Qi he has learned recently. If he really did manage to kill it on his own, it might be worth taking a break and learning the third stage as soon as possible.’

It was unfortunate, but Quinn and Leo’s schedules just didn’t seem to add up. The two of them would always miss each other, but neither one wanted to interrupt what the other was doing. Besides, it wasn’t like what Quinn was doing at the moment wasn’t helping him to get stronger in his own way.

He had trained his new Shadow skills, acquired new blood abilities and control with Eno, and had obtained crystals to create top level gear.

Finally, all of them had arrived in the command centre, and when Oscar entered he had told everyone already in there to clear out of the room, as he knew it was a s.e.n.s.i.t.i.v.e matter that would affect each person differently. Even amongst his own head generals it turned out that everyone had a different opinion of the matter.

Quinn's group sat together, while Owen and Hermes sat down on another side, and finally all of those in the Earthborn group. Sat at a large round table where they were unable to reach each other.

"Quinn, you said you had a few things to tell us, but as an apology allow us to tell you first what we have found out and feel free to correct us." Oscar offered. "There is a group of people that are currently working with the Dalki. They share a few similar traits, one being their glowing red eyes, the other the power to control the red aura."

"This hasn't been confirmed with all of them, but they seem to react in some way to blood according to eyewitnesses. These people with red eyes are able to learn abilities similar to ours, their eyes can change colour at will so it's hard to spot who is a..ermm shall we call them the 'Vs'?" Oscar suggested as he still found it quite childish to use the word vampires.

"The Vs have infiltrated high level factions, and because we are unable to tell them apart from our own until the moment of attack it has made things very difficult for us. Now from the video footage we have obtained, as well some from testimonies we have received, many members of the Cursed faction appear to be able to use this same red power, and at least in your case, Quinn, we have seen you possess the same red eyes." Oscar said as he finished off his report.

Quinn first turned to Sam, who nodded his way, a gesture that Quinn was to do the talking. He then looked towards Eno, who just seemed calm as ever unfazed by everything going on. It didn't look like he cared what Quinn would say, as long as they could defeat the Dalki somehow.

"You're correct, it's as you guess all of us here are what you guys can call the 'Vs'." Quinn answered, but they already knew this much. "However we are not exactly the same, and we don't belong to the same group. For one, not even everyone in the Cursed faction knows what I am."

"What happened to me... wasn't out of choice, I personally consider it to be more of a curse...saw it as a curse. Firstly I will explain to you what the Vs are, and then I will let you know our story." Quinn proceeded.

"The Vs are like those that you have read in your books, yes they do feed on blood, and they are affected by sunlight, but over the years they have managed to find a way to overcome this weakness of theirs."

“Only when they activate their powers do their eyes start to glow red, which is what you have all seen so far. Some can control this better than others. As for the blood l.u.s.t, as you saw with your little test we are different.”

“We can control ourselves and don’t need to feed on blood but they might not be the same. We wanted to tell you all because of how dangerous this has become. V’s are faster, stronger, have their own set of powers and can still learn abilities, giving them huge advantages over regular humans, but perhaps the most worrying thing of them all is their vampire abilities.”

“They are able to turn other humans into the same thing as them, and each person who falls under their control will follow their commands, even if they wouldn’t do so under normal circumstances. Friends that you might have known for decades might stab you in the back. As long as their master orders it, they will obey the command.”

Everyone was listening carefully to Quinn’s words, yet it still sounded like a fantasy. At the moment it sounded like the vampires were by far a superior race especially if they were able to overcome the supposed weakness their race was known for.

“I have a question.” Owen asked. “I assume that the one that attempted to attack me while I was weak in my bed, is a V as well? But you have managed to stop him. If we are unable to tell a V from appearance, how were you able to tell?”

Quinn then raised his hand, and Innu jolted back in his seat for a second, but all Quinn did was tap his nose a few times.

“Their smell. The V’s have better senses, smell, sight, vision, reflexes, everything. A human will be unable to tell the difference, but the V’s are able to smell who is one of their own and who isn’t. Since I suspected that more of them were hiding, I had used a spray to mask myself. When he approached you, I was able to tell that he was one of them, so I apprehended him.”

“Thank you for explaining what the V’s are to us, Quinn.” Oscar said politely, being careful with his words. “However, there are still a lot of questions we have on our mind. You said you were different from the other V’s. So I ask, why are these V’s working with the Dalki in the first place? And what about all of you? what happened that made you become like this?”

Quinn had thought long and hard what story to tell, there were some details he wanted to avoid. He didn't want them to be aware of the Vampire World, he didn't want to tell them everything about them and the requirements for blood or that he was a leader of a vampire family.

All of this would overcomplicate things. It would be similar to when a civilisation discovered another, and if what they had learnt from history was true, that never ended well for either side.

"All of what has happened to us, and with the V's is this man's fault." Quinn pointed towards the person sitting to his right. "Richard Eno."

My Vampire System Chapter 1096

– Eno our saviour?

At a glance it was hard to tell that the old man who was by Quinn's side, was Richard Eno. However, Oscar had long since felt that he looked somewhat familiar. Being told who he was, he couldn't deny a certain resemblance to the image he had seen of a younger version of Ricahrd Eno with different coloured hair.

'Richard Eno, one of the great saviours of humanity... is a vampire? What do they mean by this?' Oscar was baffled at the implication.

"How dare you?!" Innu wasn't so chalant to hold back his reaction. He almost stood up, but was quickly kicked under the table by those sitting next to him. It was an offence for those of a lower ranking to stand up without permission.

Innu coughed before he corrected himself. "Are you really telling us that Richard Eno, the great scientist who made it possible for us to activate the power of the beast weapons, and the inventor of the teleporters that aided us in the first war is that very man sitting next to you?! What's more we are to believe that he is responsible for all those V's we have to deal with now? I'm sorry, but that sounds like a lot of bogus! Heck, that man doesn't even look like Richard!"

Rather than looking at the person who was throwing out accusations, instead Richard was looking directly back at Quinn and it appeared as if the two were in the middle of a staring competition until Richard finally spoke.

“My ‘Grandson’ is correct.” Richard said putting a lot of emphasis on the word indicating their connection to each other. “You see, I am one of the first vampires known in existence, something we call an Original. You want the truth, then I shall tell you the truth.”

Richard stood up from his seat, and even Quinn was on guard. To be honest, he didn’t exactly know what the right words to say were, but he had somewhat hoped that Eno might have a better way of phrasing things to the humans, in a way that would allow all of them to work together... and not just until the Dalki were dealt with.

‘After all, that’s his goal right? I mean I did want to annoy him a bit, but now I’m worried about what he’s going to say!’ Quinn was worried how things would play out. Was it the right call to bring him along? Should he make sure to silence him before it was too late?

“All of this is simply a family feud that you have been caught up in.” Eno started to explain. “I have lived for many years, and have tried my best to make sure that humans continue to live as well. During my time, I had many children, and those children had children of their own.”

“After living for countless years I eventually chose to seclude myself and went into something you may think of as a form of hibernation. Now during the time I was asleep one of those distant descendants of mine created the Dalki, which he is now using to kill all those on earth.”

“When I woke up, and learned of this, I of course wanted to put a stop to this. Judging by the fact that the person who caused all this belongs to my lineage I felt responsible. Lacking the means to deal with the Dalki on my own, I introduced new technologies to the world with the goal of ensuring humanity’s survival. And here I am again, doing the same thing, but this time I needed more help.”

“I turned my grandson into someone like me, and through no fault of his own, he had no choice but to turn some of his companions as well. I’m sorry to say, but humans have just been caught in the middle of all this mess.”

Quinn was utterly surprised by Richard Eno's response. It was actually quite accurate to the situation they were in, and he actually hadn't over complicated things either. On top of that, he made sure to mention that Quinn had been pushed into a situation he didn't wish to be in.

His story also made it sound like there weren't many vampires out there, and that he had turned Quinn just to get some allies on his side.

As for the others, they were struggling to take it all in. The Dalki, a mysterious force that was large, more powerful and had better technology than them, had attacked them from space. What else could they think other than they were aliens trying to invade and attack them.

'The Dalki were created by vampires.... And a descendant of Richard Eno is the cause of all this.' Oscar repeated in his head to make sure all the information he had was right. 'Now it makes sense why there are vampires helping the Dalki, but there's no way to confirm if any of this is true.'

"Why have you been quiet this whole time? Why did they create something like the Dalki? Why are they attacking us?" Samantha bombarded him with questions.

"Even parents are unable to completely control what becomes of their children. We are merely able to guide them on their path. Keep in mind that I am old, very old and I have no idea why my descendant chose to do what he did. Maybe you guys did something to annoy him, or perhaps it's something else?"

"Are you trying to pin the blame on us?" Innu questioned in fury. "Do you know how many humans died because of the Dalki? Family members, soldiers, students, everyone got dragged into this mess through no fault of their own. And right now, the person who caused all of this is in front of us!"

Quinn could sympathize with how Innu was feeling at this moment. He had felt the same way. However one person's actions didn't dictate a whole race of people. Even Quinn had seen that there were bad vampires and good vampires, just like people.

"What exactly do you want me to do about it, Head General Innu?" Richard asked back. "Am I not already doing more than what should be expected of me? I introduced technology that wasn't ready for your world, and even more. Once again I have come forward fighting, and I have turned to my precious family who had no part to play in this originally just to fight by your side."

“Let me tell you something, you are not in the position to complain about what has happened. We don’t have to help you.” Eno stated as his eyes started to glow red, and like a turtle, Innu’s head naturally started to sink down into his body, as he felt the strong presence coming across the table.

“That’s enough.” Oscar interrupted. “I understand the situation, and you are correct. I am very grateful that all of you are helping us, Quinn I can’t imagine what you must have gone through because of all of this, and Richard we still haven’t forgotten all the great feats you have accomplished. As you said you are not the one to blame.”

“I wish you could continue to share whatever information you guys know about the Dalki and more, but I assume you have already done as much as you can. From what I have gathered there are two sides to the vampires, one that is under your control Eno, and the ones under control of your descendant.”

“However, we have also learnt that their numbers may be able to increase as we go on. Can I ask, I assume that the vampire we have captured is from your descendant. Quinn, you asked me to keep him here, what exactly do you plan to do?”

“First, as this meeting is coming to an end. I think we should keep most of what we said a secret. It won’t improve their morale or change the goal in the end. I think the most important part is that everyone knows the traits of the V’s. For now we can explain that a human who is working with them has a certain ability.

“As for your question, That’s what we want to find out.” Quinn replied. “Where is his creator, who sent him, and where the hell he is so we can put a stop to this whole thing once and for all.”

– Eno our saviour?

At a glance it was hard to tell that the old man who was by Quinn’s side, was Richard Eno. However, Oscar had long since felt that he looked somewhat familiar. Being told who he was, he couldn’t deny a certain resemblance to the image he had seen of a younger version of Ricahrd Eno with different coloured hair.

‘Richard Eno, one of the great saviours of humanity... is a vampire? What do they mean by this?’ Oscar was baffled at the implication.

“How dare you?!” Innu wasn’t so chalant to hold back his reaction. He almost stood up, but was quickly kicked under the table by those sitting next to him. It was an offence for those of a lower ranking to stand up without permission.

Innu coughed before he corrected himself. “Are you really telling us that Richard Eno, the great scientist who made it possible for us to activate the power of the beast weapons, and the inventor of the teleporters that aided us in the first war is that very man sitting next to you?! What’s more we are to believe that he is responsible for all those V’s we have to deal with now? I’m sorry, but that sounds like a lot of bogus! Heck, that man doesn’t even look like Richard!”

Rather than looking at the person who was throwing out accusations, instead Richard was looking directly back at Quinn and it appeared as if the two were in the middle of a staring competition until Richard finally spoke.

“My ‘Grandson’ is correct.” Richard said putting a lot of emphasis on the word indicating their connection to each other. “You see, I am one of the first vampires known in existence, something we call an Original. You want the truth, then I shall tell you the truth.”

Richard stood up from his seat, and even Quinn was on guard. To be honest, he didn’t exactly know what the right words to say were, but he had somewhat hoped that Eno might have a better way of phrasing things to the humans, in a way that would allow all of them to work together... and not just until the Dalki were dealt with.

‘After all, that’s his goal right? I mean I did want to annoy him a bit, but now I’m worried about what he’s going to say!’ Quinn was worried how things would play out. Was it the right call to bring him along? Should he make sure to silence him before it was too late?

“All of this is simply a family feud that you have been caught up in.” Eno started to explain. “I have lived for many years, and have tried my best to make sure that humans continue to live as well. During my time, I had many children, and those children had children of their own.”

“After living for countless years I eventually chose to seclude myself and went into something you may think of as a form of hibernation. Now during the time I was asleep one of those distant descendants of mine created the Dalki, which he is now using to kill all those on earth.”

“When I woke up, and learned of this, I of course wanted to put a stop to this. Judging by the fact that the person who caused all this belongs to my lineage I felt responsible. Lacking the means to deal with the Dalki on my own, I introduced new technologies to the world with the goal of ensuring humanity’s survival. And here I am again, doing the same thing, but this time I needed more help.”

“I turned my grandson into someone like me, and through no fault of his own, he had no choice but to turn some of his companions as well. I’m sorry to say, but humans have just been caught in the middle of all this mess.”

Quinn was utterly surprised by Richard Eno’s response. It was actually quite accurate to the situation they were in, and he actually hadn’t over complicated things either. On top of that, he made sure to mention that Quinn had been pushed into a situation he didn’t wish to be in.

His story also made it sound like there weren’t many vampires out there, and that he had turned Quinn just to get some allies on his side.

As for the others, they were struggling to take it all in. The Dalki, a mysterious force that was large, more powerful and had better technology than them, had attacked them from space. What else could they think other than they were aliens trying to invade and attack them.

‘The Dalki were created by vampires.... And a descendant of Richard Eno is the cause of all this.’ Oscar repeated in his head to make sure all the information he had was right. ‘Now it makes sense why there are vampires helping the Dalki, but there’s no way to confirm if any of this is true.’

“Why have you been quiet this whole time? Why did they create something like the Dalki? Why are they attacking us?” Samantha bombarded him with questions.

“Even parents are unable to completely control what becomes of their children. We are merely able to guide them on their path. Keep in mind that I am old, very old and I have no idea why my descendant chose to do what he did. Maybe you guys did something to annoy him, or perhaps it’s something else?”

“Are you trying to pin the blame on us?” Innu questioned in fury. “Do you know how many humans died because of the Dalki? Family members, soldiers, students, everyone got dragged into this mess through no fault of their own. And right now, the person who caused all of this is in front of us!”

Quinn could sympathize with how Innu was feeling at this moment. He had felt the same way. However one person's actions didn't dictate a whole race of people. Even Quinn had seen that there were bad vampires and good vampires, just like people.

"What exactly do you want me to do about it, Head General Innu?" Richard asked back. "Am I not already doing more than what should be expected of me? I introduced technology that wasn't ready for your world, and even more. Once again I have come forward fighting, and I have turned to my precious family who had no part to play in this originally just to fight by your side."

"Let me tell you something, you are not in the position to complain about what has happened. We don't have to help you." Eno stated as his eyes started to glow red, and like a turtle, Innu's head naturally started to sink down into his body, as he felt the strong presence coming across the table.

"That's enough." Oscar interrupted. "I understand the situation, and you are correct. I am very grateful that all of you are helping us, Quinn I can't imagine what you must have gone through because of all of this, and Richard we still haven't forgotten all the great feats you have accomplished. As you said you are not the one to blame."

"I wish you could continue to share whatever information you guys know about the Dalki and more, but I assume you have already done as much as you can. From what I have gathered there are two sides to the vampires, one that is under your control Eno, and the ones under control of your descendant."

"However, we have also learnt that their numbers may be able to increase as we go on. Can I ask, I assume that the vampire we have captured is from your descendant. Quinn, you asked me to keep him here, what exactly do you plan to do?"

"First, as this meeting is coming to an end. I think we should keep most of what we said a secret. It won't improve their morale or change the goal in the end. I think the most important part is that everyone knows the traits of the V's. For now we can explain that a human who is working with them has a certain ability.

"As for your question, That's what we want to find out." Quinn replied. "Where is his creator, who sent him, and where the hell he is so we can put a stop to this whole thing once and for all."

– The missing man

Due to high rising tensions between certain members of the Earthborn group, Oscar sent Innu and Sach off on some menial tasks, checking on their fleets and so on. Once they were done, they were to start coming up with a brief on how to explain the current situation with the V's to their members.

They would then have to make a choice between informing everyone of the trait of the V's or only a select few. Oscar was leaning more towards the first option.

Even if they were to limit it to a select few, there was no telling who was, and who wasn't a V. Unless of course, they had one themselves. As such, telling everyone would allow for the groups to be more alert and aware, however it would increase the chances of the V's finding out, and possibly make them go into hiding. Still, it was the option that should lead to them being able to save more lives.

At the moment, Owen, Hermes, Oscar, Samantha, Eno, Sam and Quinn were heading to a special area in the ship. For once they had entered a room that Quinn didn't recognise.

"I can see you looking around." Oscar mentioned. Their group was walking across a dark corridor with nothing but small LED lights on the ground. "This spaceship is a little different compared to yours for a few reasons. Right now, we're headed towards the interrogation room."

"Don't you mean a prison cell?" Owen questioned. "You don't have to be koi with us. I mean we are going to see a prisoner after all."

Finally they had reached the end of the hallway, and entered through the doors.

"I assure you, this is an interrogation room, but I guess it could double up as a prison." Oscar answered.

The room was rectangular and quite large. There were computer terminals and advanced equipment in the room but what stood out the most was the large glass panel window. It covered the entire length of the room and on the other side they could see the person they had come down here for.

Only they could see inside, not the other way round. The prisoner was no longer stuck in a wall of ice, and instead his limbs had been spread out cuffed around his wrist and ankles. He was clearly awake as well.

Looking at this, reminded Quinn of when he had been trapped as well. It made him feel somewhat bad for the person, especially since he was sure that just like the one he had captured, this one also shouldn't be following orders out of free will. Although for Owen who didn't know this, the look on his face told a different story.

Small little shocks were coming off his body, it was unusual since he mostly kept a calm demeanor. Still, it was undeniable that his life had nearly ended because of this person in front of him. After taking a few more breaths, Owen eventually calmed down.

"I guess this is good practice." Owen mumbled as he continued to breathe. "For our ability, anger is never the best thing. It's harder to control the lightning that way." It was unclear whether it was an explanation for the others or a reminder for himself.

"Alright Quinn, let's go with what you proposed, you and Eno can enter and ask the questions you need." Oscar said. "Just so you know, everything will be recorded and filmed while you're inside, and we will be able to see everything."

Now that there wasn't much left to hide, Quinn didn't mind that, and in the first place, he knew that his Influence skill was unlikely to work. A door to the side, just where the mirror ended, was opened, and Quinn followed behind Eno.

The second they entered, the vampire in the room could smell them.

"I knew something was up, I was wondering why they decided to chain me up, so who sent you here then.. was it the ki-"

"Shut your mouth!" Quinn ordered, as his eyes glowed red and in seconds the vampire felt his body being controlled. His reason for doing such a thing was because he was just about to mention the word 'King'. Quinn had just finished a bunch of questions and he didn't want more to pop up.

“Those red eyes, it looks like they can also be used on other V’s then?” Owen noticed. “Even if they weren’t created by Quinn? How does that even work?”

Sam was left in the room looking through the glass with the others. Even though he thought it was best they didn’t learn too much about vampires, it was clear that the way things progressed they would notice things the group had been hiding from them.

“The power Quinn is using right now is a type of mind control. Most vampires can do this to a certain degree but it varies in power. However, it only works on people with weak minds. The only reason it’s working right now, is because Quinn is a strong V.” Sam answered, using their term for it.

Hearing this made Owen wonder just how long Quinn had been a vampire for. Even with Quinn looking like a young a.d.u.l.t, the vampire they held captive was clearly older, yet Quinn was stronger?

‘If it worked on Innu and Sach, doesn’t that suggest they have weak minds? ... It’s a good thing they aren’t here right now, otherwise Innu would be throwing his toys out of the pram.’ Samantha thought.

“Tell me who do you work for?” Quinn demanded to know.

Just like last time, the captive’s mouth started to twitch but nothing was coming out.

“Where are they?” Quinn asked again but no reply.

“It seems like not even Quinn can get an answer out of this one, even with his unique abilities.” Oscar sighed.

Quinn hadn’t expected for it to be so easy after last time, but fortunately the next person who had walked over, was Richard Eno. He had his hand tightly gripped onto something that the others couldn’t quite see, not even Quinn.

Then placing his hand on his head, he stayed silent for a few seconds.

"I accept the trade." Eno mouthed with his mouth, but no sound had come out. A few seconds later and a bright light started to shine beneath his feet. His hair started to float along with the man he was touching, and whatever had been in his hand, had disappeared.

The man who had been tied up had come to again, and looked around for a few seconds.

"What did you do to me? What have you all done to me?!" The man shouted, and the next second, Eno moved his hand, slicing the man's throat. Blood poured out the ground and he was dead.

"What the hell was that?! That was our only lead!" Oscar shouted through the room.

Eno was already making his way out, and so was Quinn, since quite frankly he wanted answers as well. Before leaving the room, Eno flicked his fingers, throwing the blood onto the floor and walked inside.

'Eno, how could you do something to a vampire like that and be so...heartless? You must know like I do that all these vampires were old spies for the king. Do you care so little about them?' Quinn thought.

"We have already gotten all the information that is needed from him." Eno explained. "What is happening to the vampires is my descendant's doing, but he isn't the one actually doing it. The power that is being used on them to stop them from talking and controlling them, is just a normal ability. No information was able to be extracted from him, so we are back to square one."

"Human's best chance of survival is to continue to wait out their time, defending as they can." Eno added as he left the room, as if he owned the ship himself.

With only Quinn left in the room with the others, they didn't really know what to do or say.

"Your grandfather seems like a hard person to control." Oscar eventually mentioned, noticing that Quinn too had been shocked about what the old man had done inside the interrogation room.

"Indeed, worst of all, I don't even know what's going through his head most of the time." Quinn replied.

“Isn’t that a problem?” Samantha interrupted. “If what Eno is saying is true, that these people were benignly controlled by an ability and not by some V? Doesn’t that mean that they can control anyone, even regular humans?”

The realisation of this was frightening. The only thing they could take comfort in, was if it was an ability that was capable of such a thing, then it would also mean that there was a condition that would need to be involved as well.

The look on Quinn’s face said that he wanted to chase after Eno. Oscar wanted to talk about a few things with Quinn, especially about what he was going to do now that he had successfully beaten the Demon tier beast. Now learning that perhaps he and Eno had different goals, he allowed Quinn to leave and chase after him.

‘It looks like they have their own way of stopping this war, we will just have to continue doing our best.’

‘Quinn, I’m confused.’ Vincent said. ‘If what Richard said is true and this really is an ability and not a vampire power... in all my years as a vampire leader, and despite my research, I have never encountered such an ability that a vampire would be able to learn.’

As he and Sam were catching up to Eno, Quinn eventually managed to stop him in one of the halls.

“What you said earlier, there is no ability like that in the Vampire World.” Quinn stated, being upfront about what he had just learnt.

At this point, Eno turned around and looked at Quinn.

“I never claimed there was, which means that there is something else going on. Just like there are abilities that only vampires can learn, there are also abilities that only humans can learn. In between there are also abilities that are shared.”

“However, did you know that there is one ability that crosses these borders? A person who is able to transfer any ability into themselves, and give it to however they wish. I believe at one point and time you met them, the Truedream family.”

– The missing man

Due to high rising tensions between certain members of the Earthborn group, Oscar sent Innu and Sach off on some menial tasks, checking on their fleets and so on. Once they were done, they were to start coming up with a brief on how to explain the current situation with the V's to their members.

They would then have to make a choice between informing everyone of the trait of the V's or only a select few. Oscar was leaning more towards the first option.

Even if they were to limit it to a select few, there was no telling who was, and who wasn't a V. Unless of course, they had one themselves. As such, telling everyone would allow for the groups to be more alert and aware, however it would increase the chances of the V's finding out, and possibly make them go into hiding. Still, it was the option that should lead to them being able to save more lives.

At the moment, Owen, Hermes, Oscar, Samantha, Eno, Sam and Quinn were heading to a special area in the ship. For once they had entered a room that Quinn didn't recognise.

"I can see you looking around." Oscar mentioned. Their group was walking across a dark corridor with nothing but small LED lights on the ground. "This spaceship is a little different compared to yours for a few reasons. Right now, we're headed towards the interrogation room."

"Don't you mean a prison cell?" Owen questioned. "You don't have to be koi with us. I mean we are going to see a prisoner after all."

Finally they had reached the end of the hallway, and entered through the doors.

"I assure you, this is an interrogation room, but I guess it could double up as a prison." Oscar answered.

The room was rectangular and quite large. There were computer terminals and advanced equipment in the room but what stood out the most was the large glass panel window. It covered the entire length of the room and on the other side they could see the person they had come down here for.

Only they could see inside, not the other way round. The prisoner was no longer stuck in a wall of ice, and instead his limbs had been spread out cuffed around his wrist and ankles. He was clearly awake as well.

Looking at this, reminded Quinn of when he had been trapped as well. It made him feel somewhat bad for the person, especially since he was sure that just like the one he had captured, this one also shouldn't be following orders out of free will. Although for Owen who didn't know this, the look on his face told a different story.

Small little shocks were coming off his body, it was unusual since he mostly kept a calm demeanor. Still, it was undeniable that his life had nearly ended because of this person in front of him. After taking a few more breaths, Owen eventually calmed down.

"I guess this is good practice." Owen mumbled as he continued to breathe. "For our ability, anger is never the best thing. It's harder to control the lightning that way." It was unclear whether it was an explanation for the others or a reminder for himself.

"Alright Quinn, let's go with what you proposed, you and Eno can enter and ask the questions you need." Oscar said. "Just so you know, everything will be recorded and filmed while you're inside, and we will be able to see everything."

Now that there wasn't much left to hide, Quinn didn't mind that, and in the first place, he knew that his Influence skill was unlikely to work. A door to the side, just where the mirror ended, was opened, and Quinn followed behind Eno.

The second they entered, the vampire in the room could smell them.

"I knew something was up, I was wondering why they decided to chain me up, so who sent you here then.. was it the ki-"

"Shut your mouth!" Quinn ordered, as his eyes glowed red and in seconds the vampire felt his body being controlled. His reason for doing such a thing was because he was just about to mention the word 'King'. Quinn had just finished a bunch of questions and he didn't want more to pop up.

“Those red eyes, it looks like they can also be used on other V’s then?” Owen noticed. “Even if they weren’t created by Quinn? How does that even work?”

Sam was left in the room looking through the glass with the others. Even though he thought it was best they didn’t learn too much about vampires, it was clear that the way things progressed they would notice things the group had been hiding from them.

“The power Quinn is using right now is a type of mind control. Most vampires can do this to a certain degree but it varies in power. However, it only works on people with weak minds. The only reason it’s working right now, is because Quinn is a strong V.” Sam answered, using their term for it.

Hearing this made Owen wonder just how long Quinn had been a vampire for. Even with Quinn looking like a young a.d.u.l.t, the vampire they held captive was clearly older, yet Quinn was stronger?

‘If it worked on Innu and Sach, doesn’t that suggest they have weak minds? ... It’s a good thing they aren’t here right now, otherwise Innu would be throwing his toys out of the pram.’ Samantha thought.

“Tell me who do you work for?” Quinn demanded to know.

Just like last time, the captive’s mouth started to twitch but nothing was coming out.

“Where are they?” Quinn asked again but no reply.

“It seems like not even Quinn can get an answer out of this one, even with his unique abilities.” Oscar sighed.

Quinn hadn’t expected for it to be so easy after last time, but fortunately the next person who had walked over, was Richard Eno. He had his hand tightly gripped onto something that the others couldn’t quite see, not even Quinn.

Then placing his hand on his head, he stayed silent for a few seconds.

"I accept the trade." Eno mouthed with his mouth, but no sound had come out. A few seconds later and a bright light started to shine beneath his feet. His hair started to float along with the man he was touching, and whatever had been in his hand, had disappeared.

The man who had been tied up had come to again, and looked around for a few seconds.

"What did you do to me? What have you all done to me?!" The man shouted, and the next second, Eno moved his hand, slicing the man's throat. Blood poured out the ground and he was dead.

"What the hell was that?! That was our only lead!" Oscar shouted through the room.

Eno was already making his way out, and so was Quinn, since quite frankly he wanted answers as well. Before leaving the room, Eno flicked his fingers, throwing the blood onto the floor and walked inside.

'Eno, how could you do something to a vampire like that and be so...heartless? You must know like I do that all these vampires were old spies for the king. Do you care so little about them?' Quinn thought.

"We have already gotten all the information that is needed from him." Eno explained. "What is happening to the vampires is my descendant's doing, but he isn't the one actually doing it. The power that is being used on them to stop them from talking and controlling them, is just a normal ability. No information was able to be extracted from him, so we are back to square one."

"Human's best chance of survival is to continue to wait out their time, defending as they can." Eno added as he left the room, as if he owned the ship himself.

With only Quinn left in the room with the others, they didn't really know what to do or say.

"Your grandfather seems like a hard person to control." Oscar eventually mentioned, noticing that Quinn too had been shocked about what the old man had done inside the interrogation room.

"Indeed, worst of all, I don't even know what's going through his head most of the time." Quinn replied.

“Isn’t that a problem?” Samantha interrupted. “If what eno is saying is true, that these people were benignly controlled by an ability and not by some V? Doesn’t that mean that they can control anyone, even regular humans?”

The realisation of this was frightening. The only thing they could take comfort in, was if it was an ability that was capable of such a thing, then it would also mean that there was a condition that would need to be involved as well.

The look on Quinn’s face said that he wanted to chase after Eno. Oscar wanted to talk about a few things with Quinn, especially about what he was going to do now that he had successfully beaten the Demon tier beast. Now learning that perhaps he and Eno had different goals, he allowed Quinn to leave and chase after him.

‘It looks like they have their own way of stopping this war, we will just have to continue doing our best.’

‘Quinn, I’m confused.’ Vincent said. ‘If what Richard said is true and this really is an ability and not a vampire power... in all my years as a vampire leader, and despite my research, I have never encountered such an ability that a vampire would be able to learn.’

As he and Sam were catching up to Eno, Quinn eventually managed to stop him in one of the halls.

“What you said earlier, there is no ability like that in the Vampire World.” Quinn stated, being upfront about what he had just learnt.

At this point, Eno turned around and looked at Quinn.

“I never claimed there was, which means that there is something else going on. Just like there are abilities that only vampires can learn, there are also abilities that only humans can learn. In between there are also abilities that are shared.”

“However, did you know that there is one ability that crosses these borders? A person who is able to transfer any ability into themselves, and give it to however they wish. I believe at one point and time you met them, the Truedream family.”

– A pick up

Quinn had been under the impression he knew everything about vampires and humans. However, humanity had lived for thousands of years, and yet they continued to discover new things like abilities and vampires. It hadn't even been long since they were discovered both, so of course things like this would come up.

It was only now that Quinn was starting to realise the true danger that Truedream and his ability represented. If he was able to pass abilities over from vampires and humans, it meant that humans could also learn the shadow powers that Quinn had obtained.

At the same time, the opposite should be true as well. What if a person was to kidnap a Truedream and use them? Perhaps they could even take an ability like Sil's and place that into a vampire.

'That's a really scary thought. One of the strongest abilities in the world inside a vampire. It's almost like creating a super vampire.' Quinn's mind started to wander.

"So is Jack Truedream still alive? Is he really with Jim?" Quinn asked.

"From the way you are acting, it seems like you have caught onto what I was saying, but you are asking the wrong questions right now." Eno shook his head. "Do you know what actually happened to Jack Truedream?"

"They had gone to Blade Island, in search of the shadow ability that you had shown off. However, Jack had vastly underestimated the true powers that the Blade family held, and it didn't take long for them to overpower him and his men, but during their little battle the Blades revealed something to them. They had used the Demon tier beast. Can you guess what happened next?"

Quinn was a bit slow on the uptake but Sam was a little quicker to understand. Brock had been a spy of the Blade family, he would have known all of the details of what was to happen. So if Eno was saying the Demon tier beast was used, then this would be true. If that was the case, then Jack had also seen the beast being used.

If Jim Eno has really captured Jack, then they may already know where the other half of the Demon tier beast they were looking for was. However, there was also the chance that Jack had no clue what level the beast was at and that's why they still had yet to do anything.

Finally Quinn had realised this as well.

'But is Jack working with Jim willingly, or has he been captured?' Quinn thought. 'Also their network of information doesn't seem to be as large as Richard's. Especially if they don't really know who I am. So unless Jack tells them, or Eno assumes something is up, they may never find out.'

"We have to move the Demon tier beast now before it's too late. Even if they don't have Jack, we still need to be cautious. I'm afraid bringing back your friend's partners might have to wait a little longer." Eno said.

Quinn needed to think fast. It was true that they might be running out of time, but for the whole Dalki to appear, they would have to enter through the space station, which was being guarded by the Earthborn and the Graylash family.

They still had some time until he needed to be there. At the same time, the Dalki should be more cautious after nearly losing two four spiked Dalki. Before heading to the Blade Island, Quinn, who thought it was vital, picked up something.

"I know there is a chance, that the Dalki and vampires have a way of appearing on Earth, but I need to quickly check something." Quinn said. "Sam, you head off with Eno, and make preparations for everyone. Let me know when you plan to head to Blade Island."

"Tell Sil what needs to be done, and bring whoever you think we'll need. Also, remember to bring along him as well. He is vital for this whole thing to work."

Sam nodded and understood the instructions well, and for the first time, it seemed like Eno was taking things seriously. He didn't joke around and had headed off with Sam.

'If everything works out, then maybe we will just need to put Vorden and Raten in a temporary place for now. If we move the Demon tier beast first, maybe we can even put them back in Sil's mind for a short while, and then move them back to their own bodies.'

'I'm sorry Sil, but it's just bad timing. The one thing I am sure about, is Eno wants to defeat the Dalki, so if he thinks it's important to move the Demon tier, then this is something we need to do.'

Before going off to where Quinn needed to be, he had brought out his mask and attempted to get into contact with one of his strongest fighters, Leo.

As he answered, Quinn explained the current situation to his Vampire Knight, and asked him if he could join him any time soon to help out.

"I'm sorry Quinn." Leo apologised, after hearing him out. "I said I would be there if you needed help, however the outcome at the moment was not what I was expecting."

For some reason, Quinn's heart started to thump as he heard these words. It sounded like Leo was troubled, but if he was in trouble, would he be too stubborn to ask Quinn for help?

"I know what you might be thinking, but everything is fine with me. It's Erin I am worried about. I promised you that I wouldn't let her harm anyone, but I'm afraid that if I come back now with her, I might not be able to keep that promise."

Of all things to happen, it seemed like Erin was facing her own problems as well.

'Is this due to her being a Dhampir? Did something happen when she thought the Dalki, or could it be Eno was right and the bloodl.u.s.t in her has been growing day by day and is about to be too much for her to bear?'

"I will solve this Quinn. Erin is my student, I won't allow her to be harmed and I will not make her do anything that she will come to regret. I have done that myself once. Please Quinn, I ask you, if you want to help Erin, do not summon me unless your life is on the line." Leo answered and the call ended right then and there.

Quinn initially wished to head on over and see if there might be a solution, if somehow he could help Erin, but he also knew that most likely the only person that could help, wouldn't be him. Eno would most likely just kill her, saying she was a threat they had to get rid of.

Just like how he had killed the vampire in the interrogation room.

'All I can do is complete the tasks in front of me as soon as possible.' Quinn thought as he activated his Shadow link. It soon connected to Linda. In a few seconds, he arrived right where she was.

"Quinn!" Linda exclaimed, her face all red.

Quinn looked around to see where he was, and they seemed to be in one of the shelter rooms.

"Sorry Linda, I'm in a bit of a hurry." Quinn apologised, as he quickly went out through the door.

Suddenly, a gasp of air was heard.

"Do you think he saw me?" Wevil asked, whose face was just as red as hers.

"No I think his mind was too busy on something, come on we can't keep messing around." Linda replied.

With so much time having passed, Quinn was hoping that Alex would have figured out just what could be done, with the Demi-god tier crystal, and the Demon tier crystal. These were the things that he needed, before heading off to Blade Island.

– A pick up

Quinn had been under the impression he knew everything about vampires and humans. However, humanity had lived for thousands of years, and yet they continued to discover new things like abilities and vampires. It hadn't even been long since they were discovered both, so of course things like this would come up.

It was only now that Quinn was starting to realise the true danger that Truedream and his ability represented. If he was able to pass abilities over from vampires and humans, it meant that humans could also learn the shadow powers that Quinn had obtained.

At the same time, the opposite should be true as well. What if a person was to kidnap a Truedream and use them? Perhaps they could even take an ability like Sil's and place that into a vampire.

'That's a really scary thought. One of the strongest abilities in the world inside a vampire. It's almost like creating a super vampire.' Quinn's mind started to wander.

"So is Jack Truedream still alive? Is he really with Jim?" Quinn asked.

"From the way you are acting, it seems like you have caught onto what I was saying, but you are asking the wrong questions right now." Eno shook his head. "Do you know what actually happened to Jack Truedream?"

"They had gone to Blade Island, in search of the shadow ability that you had shown off. However, Jack had vastly underestimated the true powers that the Blade family held, and it didn't take long for them to overpower him and his men, but during their little battle the Blades revealed something to them. They had used the Demon tier beast. Can you guess what happened next?"

Quinn was a bit slow on the uptake but Sam was a little quicker to understand. Brock had been a spy of the Blade family, he would have known all of the details of what was to happen. So if Eno was saying the Demon tier beast was used, then this would be true. If that was the case, then Jack had also seen the beast being used.

If Jim Eno has really captured Jack, then they may already know where the other half of the Demon tier beast they were looking for was. However, there was also the chance that Jack had no clue what level the beast was atm and that's why they still had yet to do anything.

Finally Quinn had realised this as well.

'But is Jack working with Jim willingly, or has he been captured?' Quinn thought. 'Also their network of information doesn't seem to be as large as Richard's. Especially if they don't really know who I am. So unless Jack tells them, or Eno assumes something is up, they may never find out.'

"We have to move the Demon tier beast now before it's too late. Even if they don't have Jack, we still need to be cautious. I'm afraid bringing back your friend's partners might have to wait a little longer." Eno said.

Quinn needed to think fast. It was true that they might be running out of time, but for the whole Dalki to appear, they would have to enter through the space station, which was being guarded by the Earthborn and the Graylash family.

They still had some time until he needed to be there. At the same time, the Dalki should be more cautious after nearly losing two four spiked Dalki. Before heading to the Blade Island, Quinn, who thought it was vital, picked up something.

"I know there is a chance, that the Dalki and vampires have a way of appearing on Earth, but I need to quickly check something." Quinn said. "Sam, you head off with Eno, and make preparations for everyone. Let me know when you plan to head to Blade Island."

"Tell Sil what needs to be done, and bring whoever you think we'll need. Also, remember to bring along him as well. He is vital for this whole thing to work."

Sam nodded and understood the instructions well, and for the first time, it seemed like Eno was taking things seriously. He didn't joke around and had headed off with Sam.

'If everything works out, then maybe we will just need to put Vorden and Raten in a temporary place for now. If we move the Demon tier beast first, maybe we can even put them back in Sil's mind for a short while, and then move them back to their own bodies.'

'Im sorry Sil, but it's just bad timing. The one thing I am sure about, is Eno wants to defeat the Dalki, so if he thinks it's important to move the Demon tier, then this is something we need to do.'

Before going off to where Quinn needed to be, he had brought out his mask and attempted to get into contact with one of his strongest fighters, Leo.

As he answered, Quinn explained the current situation to his Vampire Knight, and asked him if he could join him any time soon to help out.

"I'm sorry Quinn." Leo apologised, after hearing him out. "I said I would be there if you needed help, however the outcome at the moment was not what I was expecting."

For some reason, Quinn's heart started to thump as he heard these words. It sounded like Leo was troubled, but if he was in trouble, would he be too stubborn to ask Quinn for help?

"I know what you might be thinking, but everything is fine with me. It's Erin I am worried about. I promised you that I wouldn't let her harm anyone, but I'm afraid that if I come back now with her, I might not be able to keep that promise."

Of all things to happen, it seemed like Erin was facing her own problems as well.

'Is this due to her being a Dhampir? Did something happen when she thought the Dalki, or could it be Eno was right and the bloodl.u.s.t in her has been growing day by day and is about to be too much for her to bear?'

"I will solve this Quinn. Erin is my student, I won't allow her to be harmed and I will not make her do anything that she will come to regret. I have done that myself once. Please Quinn, I ask you, if you want to help Erin, do not summon me unless your life is on the line." Leo answered and the call ended right then and there.

Quinn initially wished to head on over and see if there might be a solution, if somehow he could help Erin, but he also knew that most likely the only person that could help, wouldn't be him. Eno would most likely just kill her, saying she was a threat they had to get rid of.

Just like how he had killed the vampire in the interrogation room.

'All I can do is complete the tasks in front of me as soon as possible.' Quinn thought as he activated his Shadow link. It soon connected to Linda. In a few seconds, he arrived right where she was.

"Quinn!" Linda exclaimed, her face all red.

Quinn looked around to see where he was, and they seemed to be in one of the shelter rooms.

"Sorry Linda, I'm in a bit of a hurry." Quinn apologised, as he quickly went out through the door.

Suddenly, a gasp of air was heard.

"Do you think he saw me?" Wevil asked, whose face was just as red as hers.

"No I think his mind was too busy on something, come on we can't keep messing around." Linda replied.

With so much time having passed, Quinn was hoping that Alex would have figured out just what could be done, with the Demi-god tier crystal, and the Demon tier crystal. These were the things that he needed, before heading off to Blade Island.

My Vampire System Chapter 1099

– The return of a trio

With Quinn gone, it made for a slightly awkward ride back to the Cursed ship with just Richard and Sam. Only a few people interacted with Richard and even then it was mostly out of pure necessity than an actual choice. As for Sam he had actually never regarded the old man to be that bothersome, but that was probably because Eno didn't regard Sam as someone who would, or for that matter could, disrupt his grand ambition of getting rid of the Dalki.

The reason why Sam was feeling a bit tense now was due to what they had all witnessed in that interrogation room.

Doing his best to avoid the other, Sam would just stare out of the large window of the ship, looking out into the vastness of space while thinking of all the important matters he would have to deal with once they landed. At the same time he was consistently responding to all the emails that had piled up, but he also couldn't help but try to keep one eye on Eno at all times.

'Eno, you say you're on the side of humans, but what about people like us? Humans that have turned into vampires but don't really fit into the vampire society?' Sam wondered.

What's more he was curious what Richard Eno was planning to do once the Dalki had been dealt with. He was someone that had faked his own sleep and was now meddling with the affairs of later generations. Did he see himself as some type of god, someone who was meant to create harmony?

Despite Eno claiming he cared for humans, he was not one to shy away from ending their lives in a heartbeat, claiming it was for the overall picture, and it seemed like he also felt the same way about vampires.

'Is this what happens when one has lived for far too long? After one has seen all those close to oneself die?' Sam started to question. These thoughts in itself were troubling Sam.

If it ever came to the point that he would do something Eno didn't like, would the other even hesitate to get rid of him? What about the Cursed faction? Would he want to get rid of them as well after their fight with the Dalki, since they might not fit in with the rest of humanity?

"Sam." Eno suddenly spoke his name, which jolted the young man. "There was something I hadn't had the chance to tell you, but now that it's just the two of us together, I thought it might be best for me to speak my mind."

'Did I mess up somewhere?!' Having just thought about all these things, Sam's hands were shaking and he didn't want to turn around. Instead he tapped his watch bringing up a report like it was something very important that could not wait. Alas, the Eno either didn't see it or simply didn't care.

"I wanted to thank you. In my evaluation of the Cursed faction, you are one of the major factors of why it has been able to progress so far." Eno explained. "In all honesty, I never thought someone like Quinn would actually be able to grow in time to become one of the major tools to stop the Dalki. I didn't quite

understand how he was able to build up such a strong faction around him, but after looking at his surroundings, I came to learn that it was because Quinn didn't do everything on his own."

"He did so with the people around him, and with the help of others, especially you. You are a hard worker and you should be credited for that." Eno said, and with that he headed off into the break room.

'Did he just... compliment me? What was that all about?' Sam tried to comprehend what had just happened. Still, he couldn't help but feel a little proud. It wasn't that Quinn had never thanked him, but for someone else to see and acknowledge his efforts really did remind him of his roots and where he had come from.

As someone who had hit the cap on his MC cells rather early, he had eventually accepted that he would be unable to get any stronger, so for a long time he had feared he would amount to nothing. His younger self would have never imagined that in the future he would be the second in charge of a faction that would be one of the great three powers that made up the group of world leaders.

'My parents are still on earth... once all of this is over it would be nice to bring them on the ship.' Thinking of this, it reminded Sam of something, and he went ahead to check if the request he had sent out earlier had come through.

— —

Finally, Sam and Eno had returned to the Cursed ship, and there were a few things they both needed to do. First Sam immediately called a meeting between the Cursed faction leaders. Apart from updating them on what had happened when they had been out with Quinn, he also intended to inform them on their movement to Blade Island.

They would have to decide on the members that would be going with them. After all, a core group of people always needed to be left behind to look after the Cursed ship, but due to how dangerous Blade Island or the Demon tier beast could be, they also needed to take a substantial force.

"I am here to bring you my report, Sir." Brock bowed down before the other. "It turns out that the Blades have completely abandoned the island. They have taken everything with them, however I have been able to confirm two things."

“The tablet has remained untouched, so it still has plenty of power within it. You should be able to use it as you wish. However, there is a slight problem. They seem to have left behind the Demon tier dragon.”

“I can only assume the dragon had no d.e.s.i.r.e to leave the island, which is a good thing, but it may be harder to control it if that is indeed the case. It’s unclear if it is waiting for something on the island or if it’s merely its whim. I have some people looking over it for the time being who will report as soon as possible.”

“It means we have to move as quickly as possible.” Eno replied. “Still, I don’t think the dragon will move anytime soon, their ability has a lasting effect. Depending on when the Blades had left the dragon it should still be a bit confused, and it probably considers the island its home.”

“But what would happen if we tried to remove a beast from its home?”

Eno knew that perhaps even with Sil using all his abilities, this wouldn’t be so easy.

“Another point if I may add.” Brock said. “Although I can confirm that the Blades are no longer on the island, I have been unable to track them down anywhere, which is worrisome. If preparations have begun, I assume it’s time I bring her over?”

—

After the meeting between the Cursed leaders was over, many of them were left dumbfounded. Finally, Megan, who had been the only leader who was human, had learned the truth about who they all were. Of course, it came as a shock, she had been sure they were joking about everything at first, so some of them showed her that it was very, very true.

Now, Sam had something else to attend to, as he had been informed that he had visitors that had also arrived on the ship. Exiting the command centre, Sam was taking the electrical bridge to move him to the large hall.

‘That was quick work by them, I guess they might be excited to finally be here again.’ Sam thought.

Stepping off the bridge, Sam continued to walk forward, until he could see three people surrounded by members of the Cursed faction. They stood tall and strong and looked a little nervous.

“It looks like you have finally all made it here.” Sam greeted them, putting on a big smile. “Please state your names.”

“My name is Swin, Sir!” The boy shouted, giving a salute.

“My name is Venus, Sir!” Another shouted.

‘Which means..’

“My name is Shiro, Sir!” The last one replied.

The three boys were students from Quinn’s homeroom class. They had decided to join the Cursed faction and had been sent to one of the safer portal planets, but Quinn had requested for the three of them to be brought on board the ship instead.

“I have to thank you, Shiro. You have a big job ahead of you. I, Quinn and the whole Cursed faction will owe you a lot.” Sam bowed down before the other, despite his high rank..

“No problem, Sir! I will do anything if it’s in regards to helping out Quinn, the Cursed leaders, the Cursed faction, and definitely to help out Sil!”

– The return of a trio

With Quinn gone, it made for a slightly awkward ride back to the Cursed ship with just Richard and Sam. Only a few people interacted with Richard and even then it was mostly out of pure necessity than an actual choice. As for Sam he had actually never regarded the old man to be that bothersome, but that was probably because Eno didn’t regard Sam as someone who would, or for that matter could, disrupt his grand ambition of getting rid of the Dalki.

The reason why Sam was feeling a bit tense now was due to what they had all witnessed in that interrogation room.

Doing his best to avoid the other, Sam would just stare out of the large window of the ship, looking out into the vastness of space while thinking of all the important matters he would have to deal with once they landed. At the same time he was consistently responding to all the emails that had piled up, but he also couldn't help but try to keep one eye on Eno at all times.

'Eno, you say you're on the side of humans, but what about people like us? Humans that have turned into vampires but don't really fit into the vampire society?' Sam wondered.

What's more he was curious what Richard Eno was planning to do once the Dalki had been dealt with. He was someone that had faked his own sleep and was now meddling with the affairs of later generations. Did he see himself as some type of god, someone who was meant to create harmony?

Despite Eno claiming he cared for humans, he was not one to shy away from ending their lives in a heartbeat, claiming it was for the overall picture, and it seemed like he also felt the same way about vampires.

'Is this what happens when one has lived for far too long? After one has seen all those close to oneself die?' Sam started to question. These thoughts in itself were troubling Sam.

If it ever came to the point that he would do something Eno didn't like, would the other even hesitate to get rid of him? What about the Cursed faction? Would he want to get rid of them as well after their fight with the Dalki, since they might not fit in with the rest of humanity?

"Sam." Eno suddenly spoke his name, which jolted the young man. "There was something I hadn't had the chance to tell you, but now that it's just the two of us together, I thought it might be best for me to speak my mind."

'Did I mess up somewhere?!' Having just thought about all these things, Sam's hands were shaking and he didn't want to turn around. Instead he tapped his watch bringing up a report like it was something very important that could not wait. Alas, the Eno either didn't see it or simply didn't care.

“I wanted to thank you. In my evaluation of the Cursed faction, you are one of the major factors of why it has been able to progress so far.” Eno explained. “In all honesty, I never thought someone like Quinn would actually be able to grow in time to become one of the major tools to stop the Dalki. I didn’t quite understand how he was able to build up such a strong faction around him, but after looking at his surroundings, I came to learn that it was because Quinn didn’t do everything on his own.”

“He did so with the people around him, and with the help of others, especially you. You are a hard worker and you should be credited for that.” Eno said, and with that he headed off into the break room.

‘Did he just... compliment me? What was that all about?’ Sam tried to comprehend what had just happened. Still, he couldn’t help but feel a little proud. It wasn’t that Quinn had never thanked him, but for someone else to see and acknowledge his efforts really did remind him of his roots and where he had come from.

As someone who had hit the cap on his MC cells rather early, he had eventually accepted that he would be unable to get any stronger, so for a long time he had feared he would amount to nothing. His younger self would have never imagined that in the future he would be the second in charge of a faction that would be one of the great three powers that made up the group of world leaders.

‘My parents are still on earth... once all of this is over it would be nice to bring them on the ship.’ Thinking of this, it reminded Sam of something, and he went ahead to check if the request he had sent out earlier had come through.

—

Finally, Sam and Eno had returned to the Cursed ship, and there were a few things they both needed to do. First Sam immediately called a meeting between the Cursed faction leaders. Apart from updating them on what had happened when they had been out with Quinn, he also intended to inform them on their movement to Blade Island.

They would have to decide on the members that would be going with them. After all, a core group of people always needed to be left behind to look after the Cursed ship, but due to how dangerous Blade Island or the Demon tier beast could be, they also needed to take a substantial force.

“I am here to bring you my report, Sir.” Brock bowed down before the other. “It turns out that the Blades have completely abandoned the island. They have taken everything with them, however I have been able to confirm two things.”

“The tablet has remained untouched, so it still has plenty of power within it. You should be able to use it as you wish. However, there is a slight problem. They seem to have left behind the Demon tier dragon.”

“I can only assume the dragon had no d.e.s.i.r.e to leave the island, which is a good thing, but it may be harder to control it if that is indeed the case. It’s unclear if it is waiting for something on the island or if it’s merely its whim. I have some people looking over it for the time being who will report as soon as possible.”

“It means we have to move as quickly as possible.” Eno replied. “Still, I don’t think the dragon will move anytime soon, their ability has a lasting effect. Depending on when the Blades had left the dragon it should still be a bit confused, and it probably considers the island its home.”

“But what would happen if we tried to remove a beast from its home?”

Eno knew that perhaps even with Sil using all his abilities, this wouldn’t be so easy.

“Another point if I may add.” Brock said. “Although I can confirm that the Blades are no longer on the island, I have been unable to track them down anywhere, which is worrisome. If preparations have begun, I assume it’s time I bring her over?”

— —

After the meeting between the Cursed leaders was over, many of them were left dumbfounded. Finally, Megan, who had been the only leader who was human, had learned the truth about who they all were. Of course, it came as a shock, she had been sure they were joking about everything at first, so some of them showed her that it was very, very true.

Now, Sam had something else to attend to, as he had been informed that he had visitors that had also arrived on the ship. Exiting the command centre, Sam was taking the electrical bridge to move him to the large hall.

'That was quick work by them, I guess they might be excited to finally be here again.' Sam thought.

Stepping off the bridge, Sam continued to walk forward, until he could see three people surrounded by members of the Cursed faction. They stood tall and strong and looked a little nervous.

"It looks like you have finally all made it here." Sam greeted them, putting on a big smile. "Please state your names."

"My name is Swin, Sir!" The boy shouted, giving a salute.

"My name is Venus, Sir!" Another shouted.

'Which means..'

"My name is Shiro, Sir!" The last one replied.

The three boys were students from Quinn's homeroom class. They had decided to join the Cursed faction and had been sent to one of the safer portal planets, but Quinn had requested for the three of them to be brought on board the ship instead.

"I have to thank you, Shiro. You have a big job ahead of you. I, Quinn and the whole Cursed faction will owe you a lot." Sam bowed down before the other, despite his high rank..

"No problem, Sir! I will do anything if it's in regards to helping out Quinn, the Cursed leaders, the Cursed faction, and definitely to help out Sil!"

My Vampire System Chapter 1100: A crystal problem

Thanks to Quinn's shadow abilities, and the fact that other users with shadow abilities were all over the place, it was as if Quinn had access to his own personal teleport array. Whenever he wished he could move himself to their location without the need to rely on technology.

Whatever jamming equipment the Dalki had was useless against Quinn, allowing the Cursed faction leader to meet up with Alex who was hammering away in the forging room of the Orbus faction base.

'I guess he's always busy hammering away, even when he's away from the main base.' Quinn thought as entered the forging room. Alex seemed too focused on his task to notice his arrival. 'I would love to give him a break at some point, but it seems like none of us can catch one at the moment.'

It was far smaller than Alex' personal forge on the Cursed ship, with only a total of three forging areas, whereas the Cursed ship nearly had four times as many forging stations and extra space for everyone to work in. The first thing that caught Quinn's eye though, was the smile on Alex's face as he forged away.

'He doesn't seem to regard it as work. That is probably his secret, how he can do it for so long without complaining.' Quinn thought.

Soon though, his eyes started to wonder as there was someone else in the room next to him. It was hard to tell the man's age, but judging by the few gray hairs in his beard and curly hair, Quinn could only assume he was quite the old fellow.

However, his body told a completely different story. The man was shirtless with nothing but a pair of tight brown trousers that looked two sizes too small. He was built like a tank with muscles over muscles, and was watching Alex carefully perform.

He had the standard look one would expect when they were to see a forger who worked on creating beast weapons, unlike Alex whose body frame was small but still strong.

Since he was only overseeing the work, the large man noticed Quinn's arrival. However, he didn't say anything, just put a single finger against his lips. A sign that it was important to remain silent.

Quinn carefully nodded and they both proceeded to watch Alex, until he was finally done crafting what needed to be done. It looked like a regular sword but clear attention was spent to crafting the sword to

the best of its abilities. It was only an advanced tier weapon so it was surprising that Alex still worked on things like this.

“Quinn!” Alex exclaimed shockingly, as he moved the sword ever so slightly to see the other in the sword’s reflection. “When did you come back? Couldn’t you have at least given me a heads up before coming out here?”

“Sorry.” Quinn replied, scratching the back of his head. “Things have moved along quicker than I thought.”

“Oh, I almost forgot, this here is Andrew!” Alex introduced the large man to his side. “He is the forger that Sam and Logan found for me, the one who worked on the last Demon tier weapon for Oscar, and he’ll be helping me create your Demon and Demi-god-tier equipment for you.”

“It is a pleasure to meet you.” Both Quinn and Andrew bowed down at the same time. It made Quinn have a good first impression of the man and it was quite respectable as well.

“As the leader of the Cursed faction I can only congratulate you for having such a talent under you. Alex is one of the best forgers I have seen in decades. Despite his tiny muscles, he is able to hammer for twice as long as I am, yet he is so young. I can’t wait until this man grows into a fine large forger like myself!” Andrew started to chuckle, knowing that it probably wasn’t possible with how small his body frame was at the moment.

“Yes, I’m glad I had a good eye to catch his equipment back then, and that’s why I fully trust him to make the best out of the crystals that I have bought.” Quinn nodded, happy to hear the other praising Alex.

From meeting Andrew Quinn could sense that there was a large amount of Qi in his body, and his image reminded him of another muscular red haired man he had met before. Although forger’s weren’t necessarily Qi users, Leo had explained to him in the past that there were people who knew how to wield this form of energy subconsciously without ever having received any training in it.

Those that used Qi without their own knowledge were more likely to activate active skills in weapons, and it seemed true based on Alex’s skills so far.

'Although he is under the Earthborn group, it would be great to have someone like him on our side.' Quinn thought.

"Andrew, thank you so much for taking your time to come here, I was wondering if there is anything that we could help you with. It would be the Cursed faction's pleasure, and hopefully we can build on our relationship in the future." Quinn offered.

It took a while for Andrew to answer as he stroked his large bushy beard, it seemed like he was seriously thinking about something.

"Don't worry too much. It is not everyday that a forger is able to work on a Demon tier weapon. If you hadn't asked for me, I would have probably paid for the opportunity to come work on this myself. However, there is one thing that I would like to mention, but there might be nothing you can do about it."

"Currently, all groups, including your own Cursed faction, are facing a crystal shortage. Due to the Dalki attacks, the groups aren't able to hunt as freely as they did before and many of them are being used to stay on guard and defend. On top of this, what crystals the groups do have, are being used to power the ships, mechs and all sorts." Andrew explained.

"Due to the special nature of the Cursed faction, I was wondering if there was anything your group could do to help us combat that issue."

It was a tough situation, and Quinn had been unaware that even his group was being affected by such a thing. Most of the hunting had been left to Helen and her group, but it would make sense that the collection of crystals would be at an all time low.

"Maybe Alex and I can try to work something out." Quinn replied as an idea popped in his head.

Noticing what Quinn was saying, Alex popped up.

"We will try our best, Andrew! Do you mind fetching Ko, and ask him to come here? I think that all of us will need to talk about a few things."

Andrew of course agreed, and he left saying goodbye to Quinn.

“Alright Quinn, it seems like we have some time to talk now, go ahead.”

Quinn smiled, noticing that Alex was getting rather smart these days.

“If it’s true that the Cursed faction is also low on crystals to forge more weapons, then there is one option.” Quinn suggested. “Ever since the ‘little’ battle the tenth family had in the Vampire World, we have had a lot of blood crystals. I’m sure you know that they can also be turned into blood weapons. If we use these and give them to the faction members it could help us out greatly.”

“Wait what!” Alex was baffled, his eyes nearly popping out of his head. “But blood crystals are illegal? Well I guess he did give them to us, so then the King really can’t say anything. Besides that, don’t they need blood to activate?” Alex asked.

“What you say is right, but at the moment, I’m not really concerned about what Bryce thinks, we just have to focus on protecting our people and fighting off the Dalki. The green blood from the Dalki, can also power up the blood weapons, so it will be a big advantage in the fight. Of course, the blood crystals will vary as well, but it will be better than nothing.” Quinn explained.

After visiting the Vampire World last time, Alex wasn’t overly eager to do something to displease them, but he knew how dire the weapon shortage was at the moment. The constant fighting would also make it so their weapons durability would fade, and without beast crystal or weapons, if the war was to be drawn, they would definitely end up on the losing side.

“Alright.” Alex answered. “Anyway, I can guess the real reason why you’re here. You want to know what the Demi-god tier crystals and the Demon crystal can be turned into, don’t you?”

Hearing this, a wide grin on Quinn’s face appeared. “Please, indulge me!”